

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9267

CALL No. B Pa 2 / Vin / old

D.G.A. 79

2532

Vol. 2

Leaf 2

370. 1845. 1. 1. 1.

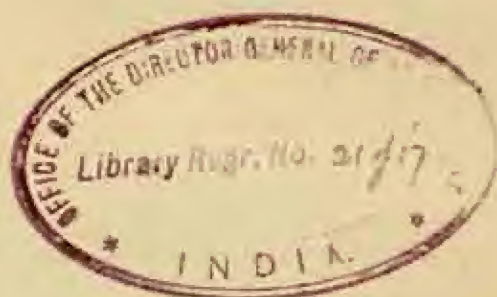






81.  
15.1.17

THE  
VINAYA PITAKAM





THE <sup>~~11~~  
6109</sup>  
VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF  
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN  
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

9267



EDITED BY  
HERMANN OLDENBERG.

~~D 5420~~

VOL. II.  
THE CULLAVAGGA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN  
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.

BPa2  
Vin/Old



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,  
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;  
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1880.

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL**  
**LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No. ... 92-67 ...

Date..... 3-8-57 .....

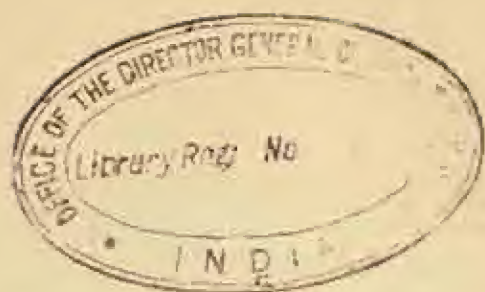
Call No. ... BPa2 ...

vin/old

HEXFORD.

PRINTED BY STEPHEN LESTER AND SONS.





## CONTENTS.

### THE CULLAVAGGA.

#### I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

- 1-8. *Tajjanīyakammaṃ*.—9-12. *Nissayakammaṃ*.—13-17. *Pabbhajanīyakammaṃ*.—18-24. *Paṭisaṇṇīyakammaṃ*.—25-30. *Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ*.—31. *Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikammaṃ ukkhepanīyakammaṃ*.—32-33. *Pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ*.

#### II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A *SAṆGHĀDISESA* OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

- 1-3. Rules for the conduct of *Pārivāsika* Bhikkhus.—4. Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the *Mūlāya paṭikassanā*.—5. Rules for *Mānattārāha* Bhikkhus.—6-8. Rules for *Mānattarārika* Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for *Abbhānārāha* Bhikkhus.

III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A  
SAMGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.

1, 4. Mānattap.—2, 5. Abbhānap.—3, 6. Parivāsa.—7.  
Mūlāya paṭikassanā. — 8-19. Different cases of fresh  
offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal  
discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in  
which several offences have been committed by the same  
Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—  
34-36. Different cases of Parivāsa, etc.

IV. QUESTIONS (adhikaraṇa) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRA-  
TERNITY. pp. 73-104.

V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF  
BHIKKHUS. pp. 105-145.

VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.

(4, 9. Story of Anāthapiṇḍika.—6. Story of the partridge,  
monkey, and elephant.)

VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.

(1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upāli who receive together  
the Pabbajjā ordination.—2-4. Story of Devadatta and  
Ajātasattu.)

VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKHUS AND  
DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.

1. Āgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Āvāsika Bhikkhus.—3. Gu-  
mika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhattaggam.—5. Pīṇacārīka Bhi-

kkhus. — 6. Ārañña Bhikkhus. — 7. Senāsanap. — 8. Jantāgharam. — 9. Ācamanap. — 10. Vaeceakuṭi. — 11. Duties of Saddhiyāhārikas. — 12. Duties of Upajjhāyas. — 13. Duties of Antevāsikas. — 14. Duties of Ācariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PĀTIMOKKHA CEREMONY. pp. 236-252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKHUNIS. pp. 253-283.

XI. THE COUNCIL OF RĀJAGHĀ. pp. 284-293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESĀLĪ. pp. 294-308.

---

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 309-330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331-362.

Corrections, p. 363.





# VINAYAPIṬAKAM.

## CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

### I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhikarapakārakā, ye pi e' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhikarapakārakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vudenti: mā kho tume āyasmanto esō ajesi, balavābalavaṃ patimantetha, tume tena paṇḍitatarā ca vyattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā e' assa bhāyittha, mayam pi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhaviṣṣāma' ti. tona anuppannāni e' eva bhaṇḍanāni uppa-  
jjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhīyyobhāvāya vopullāya saṃvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikarapakārakā ye pi e' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikarapakārakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: mā kho . . . saṃva-  
ttantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhavagato etam attham ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭi-  
pucchi: soceam' kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū atta-



nā bhaṇḍanakāraṇā . . . adhikaraṇakāraṇā ye pi . . . adhikaraṇakāraṇā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti : mā kho . . . saṃvattantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesāṃ moghapurisaṇaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisaṃ attanā bhaṇḍanakāraṇā . . . adhikaraṇakāraṇā ye pi o' aññe bhikkhū . . . evaṃ vakkhanti : mā kho . . . saṃvattantīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ o' eva appasādaya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigaṛahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuttīhiyā saṃgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santuttīhassa sallokassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū amantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karotu. ||3|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbhaṃ : paṭhamāṃ Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbā, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraṇā . . . adhikaraṇakāraṇā ye pi o' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraṇā . . . adhikaraṇakāraṇā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti . . . saṃvattanti. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā . . . saṃvattanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhāmati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||4||1||

tīhi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apatīpucchā kataṃ hoti, apatīññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesānāgāminīyaṃ āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ aropetvā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : apatīpucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . apatīññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesānāgāminīyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : āpattiṃ aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tih' añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||2||

tīhi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : sammukhā kataṃ hoti, patīpucchā kataṃ hoti, patīññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpattiyaṃ k. h., desānāgāminīyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adesi-



tāya āpattiya k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., sāretvā k. h., āpattiṃ ropetvā k. h., . . . sammukhā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭipucchā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭiññāya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . desanāgāminīya āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . adesitāya āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . sāretvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvūpasantañ ca : āpattiṃ ropetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañ ca . . . suvūpasantañ ca. ||1||

dhammakammadvādassakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||3||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya : bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhaṣakārako saṃghe adhi-karaṇakārako, bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihi-saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaṃgehi. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi . . . kareyya : adhisīle silavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atiditṭhiyā ditṭhivipanno hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : buddhassa ayaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa ayaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṃghassa ayaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya : eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti . . . adhi-karaṇakārako, eko bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihi-saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaṃgehi. ime-saṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparesaṃ pi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . kareyya : eko adhisīle silavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atiditṭhiyā ditṭhivipanno hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . .

kareyya : eko buddhassa avaññaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaññaṃ bhāsati, eko saṃghassa avaññaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

Ākañkhamānachakkaṃ nitthitaṃ. ||4||

tajjanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrayaṃ sammāvattanaṃ : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditaḃbā, sammatenā pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditaḃbā, yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpītthatarā, kammaṃ na garaḃhitaḃbā, kammikā na garaḃhitaḃbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho tḃhāpetabbo, na pavāraṇā tḃhāpetabbā, na savacaniyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhāpetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, no codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetābbaṃ ti. ||1||

tajjanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ nitthitaṃ. ||5||

attha kho saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ akāsi. te saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomaṃ pāṭenti netthāraṃ vattanti bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti : mayaṃ āvuso saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomaṃ pāṭema netthāraṃ vattāma. kathaṃ nu kho ambehi paṭipajjitābbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetābbaṃ : upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upatthāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetābbaṃ. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetābbaṃ : yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpītthataṃ, kammaṃ garaḃhati, kammike garaḃhati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . na paṭippassambhetābbaṃ. aṭṭhaḃhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīya-



kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacaniyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kâreti, codeti, sâreti, bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||

na paṭippassambhetabba atṭhârasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : na upasampâdeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upatṭhâpeti, na bhikkhuno vâdâkasammutiṃ sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na ova-dati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. apa-rehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : yāya âpattiyaṃ saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ âpattiṃ na âpajjati, aññaṃ vâ tâdisikaṃ, tato vâ pâpittaharaṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacaniyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kâreti, na codeti, na sâreti, na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||1||

paṭippassambhetabba atṭhârasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||7||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhûhi saṃghaṃ upa-saṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvâ añjaliṃ paggahe tvâ evaṃ assa vacaniyo : mayaṃ bhante saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatâ sammāvattâma lomāṃ pâtema netthâraṃ vattâma tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcāma 'ti. dutiyam pi yâcittabbâ —la—, tatiyam pi yâcittabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : ||1|| supâtu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatâ sammāvattanti lomāṃ pâtentī netthâraṃ



vattanti tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhīm yācanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhanto saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lo-maṃ pāṭenti netthāraṃ vattanti tajjanīyassa kammassa pa-ṭippassaddhīm yācanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhi-kkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa ka-mmassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh'assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||2||8||

tajjanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsattho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā: ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bha-vissati avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsattho viha-rissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāno etasmiṃ pakaraṇo bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhi-kkhū paṭipucehi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhentā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. viga-rahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmanakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhentā. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobbhāvāya — la — viga-rahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karotu nissāya te vatthabban ti. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātābbaṃ : paṭhamam Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhēta. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ kareyya nissāya te vatthabban ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhēta. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karoti nissāya te vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammassa karaṇam nissāya te vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ nissāya te vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 2 || 9 ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-5. *Instead of tajjanīyakammaṃ, tajjanīyakammakatena, read nissayakammaṃ, nissayakammakatena*) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

nissayakamme aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || 10 ||

atha kho saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ akāsi nissāya te vatthabban ti. so saṃghena nissayakammakato kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajji kukkucako sikkhākāmo, sammāvattati lomam pāteṭi netthāram vattati, bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadeti : ahaṃ āvuso saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pāteṃ netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum, tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭipassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave . . .



(=ch 6. 2-7. *Instead of tajjanīyakammaṃ read nissaya-*  
*kammaṃ*) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||

paṭippassambhetabbaatthārasakam nīṭṭhitam. || 11 ||

evaṃ ce pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. || 1 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho nāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yāceti. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yāceti. saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamatī Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamatī so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: supātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: supātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṅghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ. khamatī saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 2 || 12 ||

nissayakammaṃ nīṭṭhitam dutiyam.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirisimim āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti: mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi ropāpenti pi siṅcanti pi siṅcāpenti pi ocinanti pi ocināpenti pi ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi mañjarikaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi vidhutikaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi vaṭṭasakam karonti pi kārāpenti pi āveḷam

karonti pi kārāpentī pi uracchadaṃ karonti pi kārāpentī pi, te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇḍhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ haranti pi harāpentī pi ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ haranti pi harāpentī pi mañjarikaṃ haranti pi harāpentī pi vidhutikaṃ haranti pi harāpentī pi vaṭṭasaṃsaṃ haranti pi harāpentī pi āveḷaṃ haranti pi harāpentī pi uracchadaṃ haranti pi harāpentī pi, te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇḍhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhīṃ ekabhāḷane pi bhuñjanti ekathālake pi pivanti ekāsane pi nisidanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇāpi tuvattenti ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti vīkāle pi bhuñjanti majjāṃ pi pivanti mālāgandhavilepanaṃ pi dhārenti naccanti pi gāyanti pi vādentī pi lāsenti pi naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vādentī naccantiyāpi lāsenti gāyantiyāpi naccanti . . . vādentiyāpi naccanti . . . lāsentiāpi naccanti . . . lāsentiāpi lāsenti ||1|| atthapade pi kiṇanti dasapade pi kiṇanti ākāse pi kiṇanti parihārapathe pi kiṇanti santikāya pi kiṇanti khalikāya pi kiṇanti ghaṭikena pi kiṇanti salākahatthēna pi kiṇanti akkhena pi kiṇanti paṇḍaeirena pi kiṇanti vaṇḍakena pi kiṇanti mokkhaṇikāya pi kiṇanti ciṅgulakena pi kiṇanti pattāḷhakena pi kiṇanti rathakena pi kiṇanti dhanukena pi kiṇanti akkharikāya pi kiṇanti manesikāya pi kiṇanti yathāvajjena pi kiṇanti batthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhāvanti assassa pi purato dhāvanti rathassa pi purato dhāvanti dhāvanti pi ādhāvanti pi usseḷhenti pi appoḷhenti pi nibbujjhanti pi muṭṭhīhi pi yujjhanti raṇḍamaḷḷhaṃ pi saṃghāṭṭiṃ pattharivā naccakīṃ evaṃ vadanti idha bhagīni naccasū 'ti nalāṭṭikaṃ pi denti vividhaṃ pi anācāraṃ ācārenti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kāsīsu vassaṃ vuttho Sāvattihī gacchanto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena Kīṭāgiri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kīṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokītena vilokītena sammiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno. manussā taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā evaṃ āhamsu: kv āyaṃ



abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabbhākuṭiko viya, ko inassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākaṃ pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṃhā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mhiṭṭapubbaṅgamā ehisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum Kiṭāgirismim piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāma 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhum gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvattim kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evaṃ ca vadehi : dutṭho bhante Kiṭāgirismim āvāso : Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirismim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānopathāni tāni pi etarahi upacchināni, rīṇanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. sādhu bhante bhagavā Kiṭāgirim bhikkhū pahieyya yathāyaṃ Kiṭāgirismim āvāso saṃthaheyyā 'ti. ||4|| evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā uttāyāsanaṃ yena Sāvattī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvattī Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṇaṃ āgantu-kehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammodituṃ. attha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasīti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato. idhāhaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃ vuttho Sāvattim āgacchanta bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasariṃ. atha khv ahaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaraṃ ādāya Kiṭāgirim piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. addasā kho maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kiṭāgirismim piṇḍāya caran-



taṃ, diśvāna yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāma 'ti. atha kho bhante so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi . . . saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. tato ahaṃ bhagavā āgacchāmi. || 5 || atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāno etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirisim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabbikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi — la — vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te manussā . . . nivasanti pāpabbikkhū 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti mālāvacchaṃ ropessanti pi ropāpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcāpessanti pi ocinissanti pi ocināpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthāpessanti pi . . karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harāpessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nīdissanti . . . tuvattissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . dhāriṣṣanti naccissanti pi gāyissanti pi vādissanti pi lāseṣṣanti pi . . . kiṇṇissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhāvissanti . . . ādhāvissanti pi usseḥhissanti pi appoṭhissanti pi nibbujjhissanti pi muttlūhi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghāṭiṃ pattharivā naccakiṃ evaṃ vakkhanti idha bhagini naccassū 'ti naḷāṭikam pi dassanti vividham pi anācāraṃ ācarissanti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasaṇṇānaṃ . . . vigaṛahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā Sāriputtamoggallāne āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā Kīṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisimā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karotha, tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihārino 'ti. kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisimā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍa te bhikkhū pharusā 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sāriputtā babukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchathā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evaṃ ca paṇa bhikkhave kātabbam. paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukā

bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbā, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ūpetaḥ : supātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca imehi dutṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisamā pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimīṃ vatthabban ti. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisamā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimīṃ vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisamā pabbājaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimīṃ vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : supātu me . . . so bhāseyya. kaṭaṃ saṃghena Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisamā pabbājaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimīṃ vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 7 || 13 ||

tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa aṇaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. || 1 || tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū-



naṃ ākaṇkhamāno saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya eko bhaṇḍanakārako . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . avappaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. || 2 || 14 ||

pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhuna sammāvattitabbam. tatrayaṃ sammāvattana . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||  
pabbājaniyakamma atthārasavattam nitthitam. || 15 ||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismaṃ pabbājaniyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismiṃ vatthabban ti. te saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomam pātentī na netthāram vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpenti akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti pakkamanti pi vibbhāmantī pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhūsaṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomam pātissanti na netthāram vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nidāne etaṃ pakarane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhūsaṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhamanti pīti. saccam bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisaṃsaṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhamissanti pīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭippessambheta. || 1 || paṇcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbājaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam:  
 upasampādeti . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi  
 sampayojeti: imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||  
 pabbājaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbantṭhāra-  
 sakam niṭṭhitam. ||16||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippasambhetabbam: tena bhi-  
 kkhavo pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhunā saṅgham upa-  
 samkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam  
 bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim  
 paggaḥetvā evam assa vacaniyo: aham bhante saṅghena  
 pabbājaniyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthā-  
 ram vattāmi pabbājaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācā-  
 mīti. dutiyam pi yācētabbā, tatiyam pi yācētabbā. vyattena  
 bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: ||1|| supātu me  
 bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena  
 pabbājaniyakammakato sammāvattati . . . yāceti. yadi  
 saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno  
 pabbājaniyakammam paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. supātu  
 me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . yāceti. saṅgho  
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammam paṭippassam-  
 bheti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno  
 pabbājaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa,  
 yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham  
 vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi. supātu  
 me . . . so bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṅghena itthannā-  
 massa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammam. khamati saṅghassa,  
 tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||2||17||

pabbājaniyakammam niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchi-  
 kāsande Cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti navakammiko  
 dhuvabhattiko, yadā Citto gahapati saṅgham vā gaṇam  
 vā puggalam vā nimantetukāmo hoti na āyasmantaṃ  
 Sudhammam anapaloketvā saṅgham vā gaṇam vā pugga-  
 lam vā nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambhulā  
 therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
 moggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca



Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmā ca Mahākappino āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Upāli āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Rāhulo Kāśisu cārikaṇṇa caramāṇā yena Macchikāsaṇḍo taḍ avasarum. assosi' kho Citto gahapati therā kira bhikkhū Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppattā 'ti. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisiṇṇam kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmatā Sāriputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito there bhikkhū etaḍ avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante therā svātanaṃ āgantukabhaddantaṃ ti. adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṃhi bhāvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāya sāna there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena āyasmā Sudhammo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tīhito kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etaḍ avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svātanaṃ bhaddantaṃ saddhiṃ therehīti. atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo pubbe khv āyaṃ Citto gahapati yadā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo na maṃ anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimanteti, so dāni maṃ anapaloketvā there bhikkhū nimantesi, duṭṭho dān' āyaṃ Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarūpo mayīti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etaḍ avoca: alaṃ gahapati nādhivāsemiti. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etaḍ avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svātanaṃ bhaddantaṃ saddhiṃ therehīti. alaṃ gahapati nādhivāsemiti. atha kho Citto gahapati kiṃ me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhivāsento vā anadhivāsento vā 'ti āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||2|| atha kho Citto gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Cittassa gahapatino therānaṃ paṭi-

yattam passeyyan ti pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Sudhammo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sudhammo etad avoca: pahūtaṃ kho te idaṃ gahapati khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ ekā ca kho idha n' atthi yad idaṃ tilasaṃgulikā 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddhava-  
vacane vijjamāne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yad idaṃ tilasaṃgulikā 'ti. bhūtapubbaṃ bhante Dakkhiṇāpathakā vāṇijā puratthimaṃ janapadaṃ agamaṃsa vāṇijjāya, te tato kukkuṭiṃ ānesum. atha kho sā bhante kukkuṭi kākena saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi, sā potakaṃ janesi. yadā kho so bhante kukkuṭspotako kākavassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti kukkuṭakā 'ti vassati, yadā kukkuṭavassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti kākā 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante bahumhi ratane buddhava-  
vacane vijjamāne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yad idaṃ tilasaṃgulikā 'ti. ||3|| akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, paribhāsa-  
si maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, eso te gahapati āvāso, pakkamissāmi. nāhaṃ bhanto ayyaṃ Sudhammaṃ akkosāmi paribhāsāmi, vasata bhante ayyo Sudhammo Macchikāsandaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ ambātakavanaṃ, ahaṃ ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīva-  
rapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho — la —, tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Sudhammo Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: akkosasi . . . pakkamissāmi. kahaṃ bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatīti. Sāvattiṃ  
kho ahaṃ gahapati gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi bhante yaṃ ca attanā bhaṇitaṃ yaṃ ca mayā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocehi. anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhante yaṃ ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikā-  
sandaṃ paccagaccheyyā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sāvatti  
tena pakkāmi. anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapindikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Sudhammo yaṃ ca attanā



bhaṇitaṃ yaṇ ca Cittena gahapatinā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananuecha-viyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇa-kam akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa Cittam gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khumsessasi hīnena vambhessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannaṃ . . . vigaṛahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭi-sāraṇiyakammaṃ karotu Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. || 5 || evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kātappaṃ : paṭhamam Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunnā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittam gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khumsesi hīnena vambhesi. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo . . . vambhesi. saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karoti Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyassa kammassa karaṇam Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 6 || 18 ||

tihi bhikkhave āngehi . . . (= ch. 2, 3) . . . suvāpasantaṇ ca. || 1 || 19 ||

paṇicahi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : gihiṇaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihiṇaṃ anattihāya parisakkati, gihiṇaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, gihi akkosati paribhāsati, gihi

gihīhi bhedeti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihī hīnena khupseti hīnena vambheti, gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihī hīnena khupseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

ākaṅkhamānacatupañcakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||20||

paṭisāraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā-vattitabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atthārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||21||

atha kho saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum, puna eva Sāvatthiṃ paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu : khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatīti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhiṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ detu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa paṭtakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetum. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum Su-



dhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ deti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtassa dānaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ so tuṃh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dinno saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûto Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṃhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā anudûtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā Citto gahapati khamāpetabbo khama gahapati, pasādeṃi tan ti. evañ ce vuccamāno khamati ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunā vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasādeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamāno khamati ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunā vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan taṃ pasādeṃti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce . . . vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṃghassa vacanenā 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunā Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittassa gahapatino dassanûpacāraṃ avijahāpetvā savaṇûpacāraṃ avijahāpetvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisidāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā sā āpatti desāpetabbā 'ti. || 3 || 22 ||

atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo anudûtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpesi. so sammāvattati lomaṃ pāteti netthāraṃ vattati bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ āvuso saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomaṃ pāteṃi netthāraṃ vattāmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭippassambhotu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave atthah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. || 2 ||

paṭisāraṇiyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatthārasakaṃ  
niṭṭhitam. || 23 ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave patippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti.

|| 1 || 24 ||

paṭisaṃsaṇṇiyakammaṃ nīṭṭhitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharatī Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. ye te bhikkhū appiucchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitum ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nīṭṭhāya etaṃ pakaṛaṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchī: saccam kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitum. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādaya — la — vigarahitvā dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asambhogaṃ saṃghena. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho āpāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum. saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇam asambhogaṃ saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu me . . .



so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ asambhogam saṃghena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṃhi, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha : Channo bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam saṃghena 'ti. ||2||25||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca . . . (see ch. 2-4) . . . imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme ākaṅkhamāna-chakkaṃ nūṭṭitaṃ. ||26||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattana : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditaṃ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍitaṃ, yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpitthatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhihāro seyyābhihāro pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam pattacivarapaṭiggaham nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sāditaṃ, na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhāretabbo, na tiṭṭhiyadhajo dhāretabbo, na tiṭṭhiya sevitaṃ, bhikkhū sevitaṃ, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbam, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbam, pakatattam bhikkhum disvā āsanā vutthātabbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacaniyam katabbam, na

anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakamme taccatārisavattam  
niṭṭhitam. || 27 ||

atha kho saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakammam akāsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññam āvāsam agamāsi, tattha bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccutthesum na añjalikammam na sāmīcikkammam akāmsu na sakkariṃsu na garukariṃsu na mānesum na pūjesum. so bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññam āvāsam agamāsi tattha pi bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccutthesum . . . aññam āvāsam agamāsi tattha pi bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccutthesum . . . asakkārapakato punaḍ eva Kosambim paccāgacchi. so sammāvattati lomam pāṭeti netthāram vattati bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadeti: aham āvuso saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pāṭemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ; upasampādeti, nissayam deti, sāmaṇeram upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassano ukkhepaniyakammam katam hoti tam āpattim āpajjati, aññam vā tādisikam, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataram, kammam garahati, kammike garahati, imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam āsanābhīhāram sādīyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: paka-



tattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhihāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ  
 pādakathalikāṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhipari-  
 kammaṃ sādīyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam.  
 aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattaṃ bhi-  
 kkhūṃ ālavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddham-  
 seti, dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddham-  
 seti, bhikkhūṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na  
 paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhe-  
 tabbam: gihidhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyadhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye  
 sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati.  
 imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . .  
 na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ  
 ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekaccha-  
 nne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhūṃ disvā  
 āsanā na vuttṭhāti, pakatattaṃ bhikkhūṃ āsādeti anto vā  
 bahi vā. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi  
 bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: paka-  
 tattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti,  
 savacanyāṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kareti,  
 codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhi-  
 kkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||  
 tecattārisakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 28 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno  
 āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhe-  
 tabbam: na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, . . . na bhi-  
 kkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi  
 . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 1 ||

tecattārisakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 29 ||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena  
 bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasāṃkamitvā  
 . . . (see ch. 12; instead of nissayakammaṃ read āpattiyaṃ  
 adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayā-  
 mti. || 1 || 30 ||

Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam  
 pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātaṃ . . . (=ch. 25-30. *Instead of passitaṃ read paṭikātaṃ, instead of āpattiyā adassane ukkhapaniyakammaṃ read āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhapaniyakammaṃ*) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. || 31 ||

Āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhapaniyakammaṃ  
niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Ariṭṭhassa nāma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ: saccam kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evam byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. || 1 || māvuso Ariṭṭha evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyāyena āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā alaṃ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassāda kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyyo, atṭhikaṇkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyyo, mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā



vuttā bhagavatā — la —, asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva tam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: evam byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam paṭipucchhi: saccam kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam: tathāham bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evam byā kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. kassa nu kho nāma tvam moghapurisa mayā evam dhammam desitam ājānāsi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā alaṃ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṇkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā . . . seppasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvam moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe o' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṃ ca khapasi bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ passvasi, tam hi te moghapurisa bhavissati digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānam vā passādāya . . . viggahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam karotu asambhogam samghena. ||3|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante samgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpam pāpikam diṭṭhiga-

taṃ uppannaṃ : tathāhaṃ bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti.  
 so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṇiṇissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ  
 saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikā-  
 ya diṭṭhiyā appaṇiṇissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya  
 asaṃbhogaṃ saṃghena. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante  
 saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṇiṇissajjati.  
 saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpi-  
 kāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇiṇissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti  
 asaṃbhogaṃ saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa  
 bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇi-  
 nissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ asaṃbhogaṃ  
 saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya.  
 dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ  
 atthaṃ vadāmi : supātu me . . . khamati saṃghassa, tasmā  
 tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. āvāseparatoparaṇi ca bhī-  
 kkhavā samsatha : Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo pā-  
 pikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇiṇissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato  
 asaṃbhogaṃ saṃghena 'ti. || 4 || 32 ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-5; instead of tājja-  
 niyakammaṃ read : pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇiṇissagge ukkhe-  
 paniyakammaṃ) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti.  
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇiṇissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kamme atthārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || 33 ||

atha kho saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhī-  
 pubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇiṇissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kammaṃ akāsi asaṃbhogaṃ saṃghena. so saṃghena  
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇiṇissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato  
 vibbhami, ye te bhikkhū appicchā te vjjhāyanti khīyanti  
 vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhī-  
 pubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇiṇissagge ukkhe-  
 paniyakammakato vibbhamissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū  
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā  
 etaṃ nīdāne etaṃ pakarane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ senni-  
 pāpāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchī : saccam kira bhikkhave  
 Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo saṃghena pāpikāya  
 diṭṭhiyā appaṇiṇissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhami.



saccam bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi  
 nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā  
 appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissati. n'  
 etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — la — vīgara-  
 hitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi  
 bhikkhave saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhe-  
 paniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave  
 aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||  
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kamme paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ  
 niṭṭhitam. ||34||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: tena  
 bhikkhave pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kammakatena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā . . .  
 (see ch. 12. *Instead of nissayak<sup>2</sup> read pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā*  
*appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyak<sup>2</sup>; instead of Seyyasako read*  
*itthannāmo*) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhāṇyāmiti. ||1|| 35||  
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-  
 kammaṃ niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ.  
 kammakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddānaṃ:  
 Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū sayam bhaṇḍanakārakā  
 tādiso upasaṅkame ussāhimsu ca bhaṇḍane,  
 anuppannāpi jāyanti uppannāpi pavaddhanti.  
 appicchā pesalā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti padassako.  
 saddhammaṭṭhitiko buddho sayambhū aggapuggalo  
 āṇāpesi tajjanīyakammaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ jino,  
 asammukhā-'paṭipucchā'-paṭiññāya katañ ca yaṃ  
 anāpatti adesāna desitāya katañ ca yaṃ |  
 acodetvā asāretvā aropetvā ca yaṃ kataṃ  
 5 asammukhā adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ kataṃ |  
 apātipucchā 'dhammena puna vaggena yaṃ kataṃ  
 apāṭiññāya adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ kataṃ |  
 anāpatti adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ kataṃ  
 adesanaṅgāminiyā adhammavaggaṃ eva ca |  
 desitāya adhammena vaggenaṇṇi tath' eva ca



- acodetvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca |  
 asāretvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca  
 aropetvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca. |  
 kaṇhavarāṇayen' eva sukkavāram pi jāniyaṃ.
- 10 saṃgho ākaṇkhamāno ca yassa tajjaniyaṃ kare : |  
 bhaṇḍanaṃ bālo saṃsaṭṭho adhisilaṃ ajjhācāre  
 atiditṭhivipannassa saṃgho tajjaniyaṃ kare, |  
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avappaṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati.  
 tiṇṇaṃ pi ca bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho tajjaniyaṃ kare : |  
 bhaṇḍanakārako eko bālo saṃsaggaṇissito  
 adhisaṇṇe ajjhācāre tath' eva atiditṭhiyā |  
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avappaṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati.  
 tajjanīyakammakato evaṃ sammāṇuvattana : |  
 upasampada-nissayo sāmāneraupatṭhana
- 15 ovādasammatenāpi na kare tajjanikato |  
 nāpajje tañ ca āpattiṃ tādiseaṇ ca tato paraṃ  
 kammaṇ ca kammike cāpi na garahe tathāvidho, |  
 uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ pakatattassa na tṭhape  
 savacani-anuvādo okāso codanena ca |  
 sāraṇaṃ sampayogaṇ ca na kareyya tathāvidho.  
 upasampada-nissayo sāmāneraupatṭhana |  
 ovādasammatenāpi pañcaṇṇo na sammati.  
 taṃ āpajjat' āpattiṃ ca tādiseaṇ ca tato paraṃ |  
 kammaṇ ca kammikaṇ cāpi garahanto na sammati.
- 20 uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ savacaniyāṇuvādo |  
 okāso codanaṇ c' eva sāraṇā sampayojanā  
 imeh' atṭhaṇṇegehi yo yutto tajjanaṃ n' upasammati. |  
 kaṇhavarāṇayen' eva sukkavāram pi jāniyaṃ.  
 bālo āpattibahulo saṃsaṭṭho pi ca Seyyaso. |  
 nissayakammaṃ sambuddho āṇāpesi mahāmuni.  
 Kiṭṭhagiriṃ dvē bhikkhū Assajipunabbasū |  
 anācāraṇ ca vividhaṃ ācarissu asaṇṇatā.  
 pabbājaniyaṃ sambuddho kammaṃ Sāvattṭhiyaṃ jino. |  
 Macchikāsaṇḍe Sudhammo Cittassāvāsiko abhū,  
 25 jātivādena khupseti Sudhammo Cittupāsakaṃ. |  
 paṭisaṇāpiyaṃ kammaṃ āṇāpesi tathāgato.  
 Kosambiyaṃ Channaṃ bhikkhuṃ n' icchant' āpattiṃ  
 passitum |

adassane ukkhipitum âpâpesi jinuttamo.  
 Channo tam yeva âpattim patikâtum na icchatî.  
 ukkhepanâppaṭikamme âpâpesi vināyako.  
 pāpādiṭṭhi Ariṭṭhassa âsi aññāyanissitā,  
 diṭṭhiappaṭinissagge ukkhepaṃ jinabhāsitaṃ.  
 nissaya-kammaṃ pabbājaṃ tath' eva paṭisāraṇi |  
 adassanâppaṭikamme anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā.

- 30 davanâcârupaghâti micchââjivam eva ca |  
 pabbājaniyakammamhi atirekapaḍā ime.  
 alābhāvaṇṇa-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tināmakō,  
 paṭisāraṇīyakammamhi atirekapaḍā ime.  
 tajjanīyaṃ nissayaṃ ca duve kammesu sadisaṃ,  
 pabbājā paṭisāri ca atthi padātirittatā.  
 tayo ukkhepanā kammā sadisā te vibhattito.  
 tajjanīyanāyenāpi sesakammaṃ vijāniyā 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ peccuttānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhihāraṃ seyyābhihāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pāda-kathalikāṃ pattacivarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nidaṇe etaṃ nidaṇe pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ saṇnipatāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhūnaṃ sādītubbaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhūnaṃ pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mītha yathāvuddhaṃ abhivādanaṃ peccuttānaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuddhaṃ: uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ vassika-sāṭikaṃ ojaṇaṃ bhattaṃ. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā pārivāsikehi bhikkhūhi



vattitabbam: pārivāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmānero upatthāpetabbam, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītabbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, yāya āpattiya saṃghena parivāso dinno hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpītthatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho tthapetabbam, na pavāraṇā tthepetabbā, na savacaniyaṃ kātabbam, na anuvādo patthapetabbam, na okāso kāretabbam, na codetabbam, na sāretabbam, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisīditabbam. yo hoti saṃghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa dātabbo tena ca so sādītabbo. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamaṇena vā pucchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṃkamitabbāni, na ārañṇakaṅgaṃ samāditabbam, na piṇḍapālakaṅgaṃ samāditabbam, na tappaccayaṃ piṇḍapāto niharāpetabbam mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. pārivāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbam, āgantukassa ārocetabbam, uposathe ārocetabbam, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbam, sacce gilāno hoti dūtena pi ārocetabbam. ||2|| na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso cā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānasaṃvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāso vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāso vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāso vā anāvāso vā vatthabbaṃ. pakatattaṃ bhikkhu disvā āsanā vutthātabbaṃ. pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsaṃe nisīditabbaṃ, na nice āsaṃe nisinne uocce āsaṃe nisīditabbaṃ, na chaṃāya nisinne āsaṃe nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nice caṅkame caṅkamante uocce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chaṃāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena vuddhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mūlāya paṭikassanārahona bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahona bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahona bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāso vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāso vatthabbaṃ . . . na chaṃāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. pārivāsikacattuttho ce bhikkhave pārivāsaṃ dadeyya mūlāya paṭikassoyya mānattaṃ dadeyya viṣo abhēyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇiyan ti. ||4||  
catunavuttipārivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||1||

atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagevantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. tayo kho Upāli pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno



ratticcheda : saharāso vippavāso anārocanā. ime kho Upāli tayo parivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticcheda 'ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyam mahā bhikkhu-saṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti parivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsaṃ nikkhipitum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo : tena parivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evam assa vacaniyo : parivāsaṃ nikkhipāmi, nikkhitto hoti parivāso. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiya bhikkhū taṃ -taṃ pakkamīsu, na sakkonti parivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsaṃ samāditum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave samāditabbo : tena parivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evam assa vacaniyo : parivāsaṃ samādiyāmi, samādinno hoti parivāso, vattaṃ samādiyāmi, samādinno hoti parivāso. ||2||3||

parivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitum.

tena kho pana samayena mūlāya paṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* saṃghena parivāso dinno hoti *read* saṃghena mūlāya paṭikassanāraho kato hoti) . . . mā maṃ jānīṃsā 'ti. na bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatara pakatattena aññatara antarāyā — la —, sabhikkhuko anāvāso — la — sabhikkhuko āvāso va anāvāso vā — la —, gantabbo bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasavāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāso vatthabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na cāmāya caṅkamante



caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā parivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mûlāya paṭikassanārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. mûlāya paṭikassanārahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsam dadeyya mûlāya paṭikasseyya mānattam dadeyya vāso abbheyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇiyan ti. || 1 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena mānattārahā bhikkhū sādhiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabbhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4) . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā parivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mûlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇiyan ti. || 1 || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādhiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of samghena parivāso dīuno hoti read samghena mānattam dinnam hoti*) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. mānattacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbam, āgantukassa ārocetabbam, uposathe ārocetabbam, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbam, devasikam ārocetabbam. sace gilāno hoti dātuna pi ārocetabbam. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabbhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā . . . na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabbhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabbhikkhukā āvāsā sabbhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabbhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā

sabbhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. gantabbo bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabbhikkhukā āvāsā sabbhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabbhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabbhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi aji' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhīm ekaccehanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhīm — la —, mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhīm — la —, mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhīm — la —, mānattacārikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhīm — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhīm ekaccehanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ . . . na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. ||1||6||

atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantam etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. cattāro kho Upāli mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā: saḥavāso vippavāso anārocanā ūne gaṇe caraṇaṃ ti. ime kho Upāli cattāro mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mānattacārikā bhikkhū mānattaṃ sodhetum . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samādinnaṃ hoti mānattaṃ ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā maṃ jānissā 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabbhikkhukā āvāsā abbhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabbhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abbhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabbhikkhukā āvāsā



sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā  
 sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatt' assu bhikkhū samā-  
 nasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhi-  
 kkhavo abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā  
 saddhiṃ ekaccehanne āvāso vatthabbam . . . na chamāya  
 caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave abbhā-  
 nārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ  
 — la —, mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ  
 — la —, mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mā-  
 nattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānāra-  
 hena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekaccehanne āvāso  
 vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇiyan ti. || 1 || 9 ||

pārivāsikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddānam :

pārivāsikā sādenti pakatattena bhikkhunā  
 abhivādanam paccutthānam añjali-sāmiyam āsanam |  
 seyyābhihāram pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam  
 pattam nahāne parikammam ujjhāyanti ca pesalā. |  
 dukkaṭa sādhiyantassa, mithu, pañca punāpare :  
 uposatham pavāraṇam vassik'-oṇoja-bhojanam. |  
 sammā ca vattaṇā tattha pakatattassa gacchanam  
 yo ca hoti pariyaṇto pure pacchā tath' eva ca |  
 araṇṇa-piṇḍanilhāro āgantuke uposatham  
 5 pavāraṇā ca dūto ca gantabbā ca sabhikkhuke |  
 ekaccehanne ca vuṭṭhānam tath' eva ca nīmantaye  
 āsane nicacaṅkame chamāya caṅkamena ca. |  
 vuḍḍhatarena akammam, ratticchedo ca, sodhanā,  
 nikkhipanam, samādānam, ratti vā pārivāsike. |  
 mūlāya, mānattārahā, tathā mānattacārikā,  
 abbhānāraho yo cāpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |  
 pārivāsikesu tayo, catu mānattacārike,  
 saman tiratticchedesu mānattesu ca devasi.  
 dve kammā sadiṣā sesā tayo kammā samāsamā 'ti.



## CULLAVAGGA.

## III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī ekam āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekam āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ekam āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekam āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ . . . apaṭicchannaṃ, dutiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ . . . yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekam āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ . . . apaṭicchannaṃ, tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ . . . yācāmiti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: surātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekam āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukka-

visatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . so bhāseyya. diṇaṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissa āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||3||1||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthiṃ apaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ : tena bhikkhave Udāyīnaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalīṃ peggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthiṃ apaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyā apaticchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto dutiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmiti. ||2|| vyattema bhikkhunaṃ paṭibalaṇa



sangho ñāpetabbo: supātu me bhante sangho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaticchannāṃ, so sanghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaticchannāya chārattāṃ mānattāṃ yāci. sangho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaticchannāya chārattāṃ mānattāṃ adāsi. so cittaṃ mānatto sanghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi sanghassa pattaṃ kallaṃ sangho Udāyī bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante sangho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . abbhānaṃ yācati. sangho Udāyī bhikkhuṃ abbheti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṃti so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: supātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito sanghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati sanghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 3 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannāṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: naṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannāṃ. kathaṃ na kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave sangho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhapaṇivāsaṃ dotu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. tena bhikkhave Udāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sanghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ attarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannāṃ, so 'haṃ bhante sanghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhapaṇivāsaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa sangho ñāpetabbo: supātu me bhante sangho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannāṃ, so sanghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . ekāhapaṇivāsaṃ yācati. yadi sanghassa pattaṃ kallaṃ sangho Udāyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamatī Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamatī so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāso, khamatī saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 3 ||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekam āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ekam āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācītabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbam — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho āpetaṭṭho: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavi-



satthim ekāhapaticchannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatthiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āp. saṃc. sukkav. ekāhapaticchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadoyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji . . . yācati. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmaṃ tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||3||4||

so cīṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ cīṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḃbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante cīṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho āpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa



bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yāceti. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhēyya. eśā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . abbhānaṃ yāceti. saṅgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhēti. yassāyasmato khamatī Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭṭhi so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṅghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamatī saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ dviḥapaṭicchannaṃ — la — pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of ekāhapaṭicchanna, ekāhaparivāsa read pañcāhapaṭicchanna, pañcāhaparivāsa*) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āp. saṃc. sukkav. pañcāhap. pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācīṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya saṃcetanikāya sukkavisaṭṭhiya apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṅghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañc., so 'haṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āp. saṃc. sukk. pañc. pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācīṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya

mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhunaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yācati. saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhunaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassiyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhunaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ . . . (=ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhunaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlâya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pañcāhapaṭicchannam — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ



âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannāṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâṃhîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbā — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbā — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: supâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yâceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikasseyya. esā ñatti. supâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . yâceti. saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassati. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâsseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhî, evam etam dhārayāṃhîti. ||3|| 8||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhūnaṃ âroceti: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañcâhapatiucchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattiṃ chârattam mānattam detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañcâhapatiucchannaṃ so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattiṃ chârattam mānattam yâcâṃhîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: supâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjî saṃc. pañcâhapatiucchannaṃ — la — so parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattiṃ chârattam mānattam yâceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattiṃ chârattam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. supâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . yâceti. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpatti-

naṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattiṇaṃ chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattiṇaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 9 ||

so mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaticchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimi saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimi saṃc. sukk. apaticchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuraṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dāttabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 10 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaticchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimi saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimi saṃc. sukk. apaticchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuraṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dāttabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 11 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimi saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannaṃ . . . so



'ham ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udayiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheta. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ : tena bhikkhave Udayinā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭiēcchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭiēcchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭiēcchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivāsanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭiēcchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭiēcchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭiēcchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭiēcchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭiēcchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭiēcchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattiṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho tissannaṃ āpattiṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭiēcchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭiēcchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭiēcchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭiēcchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭiēcchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭiēcchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭiēcchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭiēcchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭiēcchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭiēcchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: supātu

me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicehannaṃ so saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicehannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicehannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicehannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicehannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicehannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivāso . . . so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ pakkhapaṭicehannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ . . . (= ch. 3. *Instead of* ekāhapaṭicehanna, ekāhaparivāsa *read* pakkhapaṭicehanna, pakkhaparivāsa) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 13 ||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicehannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicehannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicehannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicehannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicehannaṃ. kehaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagarato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicehannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhuna saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicehannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicehannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicehannāya



pakkhapaṇivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃe. sukk. pañcāhapaṇicchannāṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāya mūlāya paṇikassanaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la — tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṇibaleṇa . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamtivā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . (= § 2) . . . mūlāya paṇikassanaṃ yācāmi, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāya mūlāya paṇikassī. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṇibaleṇa . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||14||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī saṃe. sukk. pañcāhapaṇicchannāṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃe. sukk. pakkhapaṇicchannāṃ. so 'haṃ . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṇipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāya mūlāya paṇikassitvā purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṇikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la — deti. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṇicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1||15||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃe. sukk. pakkhapaṇicchannāṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṇipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena

hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpatti-  
naṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave  
dātabbāṃ tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ  
upasaṃkamitvā . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —  
dinnāṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattiṇaṃ  
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||1||16||

so mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc.  
sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ  
āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ  
— la —, so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ  
āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu  
kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-  
cesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ  
antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā  
purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mā-  
nattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo  
— la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ sam-  
odhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave  
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ — la —. dinnāṃ saṃghena  
Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya  
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||1||17||

so cīṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji  
saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi:  
ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapa-  
ṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ cīṇamānatto abbhānāraho  
antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicca-  
nnaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato  
etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ  
bhikkhūnaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya  
paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā  
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya  
paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya  
āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana  
bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ — la —. dinnāṃ  
saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāha-  
paṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhāra-  
yāmi. ||1||18||



so cinnamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sama. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ cinnamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḍḍho : tena bhikkhave Udāyīnaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sama. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante cinnamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ūpetaḍḍho : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sama. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyī bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 19 ||  
sukkavisaṭṭhi samattā.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dvihapaṭicchannā, ekā āp. tihap., ekā āp. catūhap., ekā āp. pañcāhap., ekā āp. chāhap., ekā āp. sattāhap., ekā āp. aṭṭhāhap., ekā āp. navāhap., ekā āp. dasāhapaṭicchannā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tasmaṃ āpattinam yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dāṭṭho : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tasmaṃ āpattinam yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ūpetaḍḍho : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghā-

disesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthaṇṇāmo bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — dinno saṃghena itthaṇṇāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 20 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambhulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā, dve āpattiyo dvihapaṭicchannā, tisso āpattiyo tihap., catasso āp. catūhap., pañca āp. pañcāhap., cha āp. chāhap., satta āp. sattāhap., aṭṭha āp. aṭṭhāhap., nava āp. navāhap., dasa āp. dasāhapaṭicchannā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso sambhulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaṭicchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. evañ ca paṇa bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā — la — evaṃ aśa vacaniyo; ahaṃ bhante sambhulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaṭicchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyaṃ pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyaṃ pi yācītabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — dinno saṃghena itthaṇṇāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 21 ||



tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho ek. āp. dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āp. dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. || 1 || so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 2 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . (§ 2) . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti.

duṭṭiyam pi yācetaṭṭabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācetaṭṭabbo. ||3||  
 vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu  
 me bhante saṃgho : ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghā-  
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjī dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa etaḍ ahoṣi  
 . . . so saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya  
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa paṭṭakallaṃ,  
 saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dve-  
 māsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ṇatti.  
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . tatiyam  
 pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannā-  
 massa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya  
 dvemāsaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. tena bhi-  
 kkhava bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivaṣaṭṭabbā.  
 ||4||22||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo  
 āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho  
 dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo.  
 yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭiccha-  
 nnāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyāṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā  
 āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ  
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivaṣantaṃ lajjidhammo okkamati:  
 ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. 22. 1) . . .  
 itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yāceyyāṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ  
 itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho ita-  
 rissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-  
 kkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivaṣaṭṭabbā. || 1 || idha  
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati  
 dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ekaṃ āpattiṃ  
 na jānāti. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti tassā āpattiyaṃ  
 dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho  
 tassā āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. so parivaṣanto itaraṃ pi  
 āpattiṃ jānāti. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghā-  
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ  
 jānīm, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na jānīm. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ yaṃ  
 āpattiṃ jānīm tassā āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yācīm, tassa me  
 saṃgho tassā āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi, so 'haṃ pariva-  
 santo itaraṃ pi āpattiṃ jānāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ



itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yāceyyan ti. so saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yācatī. tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsaṃ parivasitabbā. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsaṇṭīcchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ sarati, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na sarati. so saṅghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2. *Instead of jānāmi, jāniṃ read sarāmi, sariṃ*) . . . parivasitabbā. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsaṇṭīcchannāyo, ekāya āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyaṃ vematiko. so saṅghaṃ yāya āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko . . . (=§ 2. *Read: itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'ham par. it. pi āp. nibbematiko*) . . . parivasitabbā. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsaṇṭīcchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānaṇṭīcchannā, ekā āpatti ajānaṇṭīcchannā. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattiṇaṃ dvemāsaṇṭīcchannānaṃ dvemāsaṇṭīcchannānaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgātāgamo dhammadharo vīṇayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. so evaṃ vadeti: kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti: ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsaṇṭīcchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānaṇṭīcchannā, ekā āpatti ajānaṇṭīcchannā. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattiṇaṃ dvem. dvem. yāci, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattiṇaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti: yāyaṃ āvuso āpatti jānaṇṭīcchannā dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsādanāṃ, dhammatā rūhati, yā ca khv āyaṃ āvuso āpatti ajānaṇṭīcchannā adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyaṃ parivāsādanāṃ, adhammatā na rūhati. etissā āvuso āpattiyaṃ bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsaṇṭīcchannāyo, ekā āpatti saramānaṇṭīcchannā, ekā āpatti asaramānaṇṭīcchannā . . . ekā āpatti nibbematikaṇṭīcchannā ekā āpatti vematikaṇṭīcchannā . . . etissā āvuso āpattiyaṃ bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. || 6 || **23**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa me etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesu. ||2|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ npasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmīti. duti-



yam pi yācitaṭṭho — la —, tatiyaṃ pi yācitaṭṭho. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetatṭho: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho: ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad abosi . . . itaraṃ pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. itaraṃ pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . dvinnāṃ āp. dvemāsaṃ. itaraṃ pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. yaseyyasmato khamati itthannāmasaṃ bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. itaraṃ pi māsaṃ parivāsassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. diṇṇo saṃghena itthannāmasaṃ bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. itaraṃ pi māsaṃ parivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitaṭṭhā. || 3 || 24 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsapaṭivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsa-parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. ekamāsapaṭivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkhamati: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. 24. 1) . . . itaraṃ pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. itaraṃ pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. itaraṃ pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitaṭṭhā. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jānāti . . . ; ekaṃ māsaṃ sarati, ekaṃ māsaṃ na sarati . . . ; ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattinaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto itaraṃ pi māsaṃ nibbematiko hoti. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ ve-

matiko, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto itaram pi māsaṃ nibbematiko. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyāṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceti. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dve-māsaṇṭīcehannāyo, eko māso jānapaṭīcehanno, eko māso ajānapaṭīcehanno . . . ; eko māso saramānapaṭīcehanno, eko māso asaramānapaṭīcehanno . . . ; eko māso nibbematikaṇṭīcehanno, eko māso vematikaṇṭīcehanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceti. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto — la — sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti : kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti : ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvem., eko māso nibbematikaṇṭīcehanno, eko māso vematikaṇṭīcehanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti : yv āyaṃ āvuso māso nibbematikaṇṭīcehanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadanāṃ, dhammattā rūhati, yo ca khv āyaṃ āvuso māso vematikaṇṭīcehanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadanāṃ, adhammattā na rūhati. etassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. ||3|| 25 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambhulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, āpattipariyantāṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantāṃ na jānāti. āpattipariyantāṃ na sarati, rattipariyantāṃ na sarati. āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambhulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, āpattipari-



yantam na jānāmi, rattipariyantam na jānāmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ detu. §1§ evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo: aham bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'ham bhante saṃgham tāsam āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācētabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācētabbo. vyuttena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantam na jānāti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṃgham tāsam āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ūatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsassa dānaṃ so tuḥh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. §2§ evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti, āpattipariyantam na sarati, rattipariyantam na sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattip. ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. ||3|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. ||4|| **26** ||

parivāso nīṭṭhito.

tēna kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paścāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadun yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sāmagero hoti. sāmagerassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna anumattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivāso



na rūhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanatto hoti. vedanattassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna vedanatto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto āpattiyaṃ adassane . . . āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamame . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassanāraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanā na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassanāraho sāmaṇero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanā na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mānattadānam na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho sāmaṇero hoti . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mānattadānam na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mānattam dātabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattam caranto vibbhamati . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mānattacariyaṃ na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yam mānattam dinnam sudinnam, yam mānattam cimmam sucinnam, avasesam caritabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho vibbhamati . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhā-

naṃ na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yaṃ mānattam dinnam sudinnam, yaṃ mānattam ciṇṇam suciṇṇam, so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. || 5 ||

cattālisakam samattam. || 27 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apaticchannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paticechannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaticechannānaṃ e' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paticechannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaticechannānaṃ e' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaticchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paticechannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paticechannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaticchannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paticechannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paticechannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaticechannānaṃ e' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattam caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apaticchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paticechannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaticechannānaṃ e' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 2 ||

chattimsakam samattam. || 28 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivā apaticchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu



sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaticchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaticchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti, yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti, yā āpattiyo na

jānāti tā āpattiyo-na chādeti. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (*as in the last case*) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of* jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā *read* sarati, saritvā, asaritvā) . . . mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko . . . mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. ||5|| 29]

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbam. vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,



ekaccā āpattiyo na sarati. ekaccāsu āpattisu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattisu vematiko. yāsu āpattisu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti, yāsu āpattisu vematiko tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vedanaṭṭo hoti. so puna vedanaṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti. yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanno parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. || 1 || 30 ||

mānattasatāṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ e' assa āpattinū purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ e' assa āpattinū purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ o' assa āpattinū purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa' honti

âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinam purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinam purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccā âpattiyo jānāti ekaccā âp. na jānāti . . . (This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30. The decision given by Buddha is always the same: so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinam purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.) . . . ||3|| 31||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattam caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati — la —, mānattāraho ca mānattacāri ca abbhānāraho ca yathā parivāsam tathā vitthāretabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā sāmānero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanatto hoti. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. . . . (=ch. 30) . . . tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa



āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.  
 || 1 || **32** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā parimāṇā apaṭicchādetvā aparimāṇā apaṭicchādetvā ekaṇāṃ apaṭicchādetvā nānāṇāṃ apaṭicchādetvā sabhāgā apaṭicchādetvā visabhāgā apaṭicchādetvā va-vatthitā apaṭicchādetvā sambhinṇā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhāmati. || 1 || **33** ||

dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti, eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne o' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese vematikā honti. eko chādeti, eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne o' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne o' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ dve bhikkhū missakaṃ āpannā honti, te missake saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne o' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ dve bhikkhū missakaṃ āpannā honti, te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne o' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ āpannā honti, te suddhake saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, ubho pi yathādhammaṃ kārāpetabbā. dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ āpannā honti, te suddhake suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, ubho pi yathādhammaṃ kārāpetabbā. || 1 || dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ekassa hoti ārocessāmiti, ekassa hoti na ārocessāmiti. so paṭhamam

pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicehanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāma' ti. ekassa antarā magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmīti, so paṭhamam pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicehanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anumattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicehanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. te pātimokkhe uddissamaṇo evaṃ vadenti: idān' eva kho mayaṃ jānāma ayaṃ pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpaṇo anuvaddhamāsaṃ udde-saṃ āgacchatīti. te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicehanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. || 2 || **34** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmanam pi nānānāmanam pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi vavatthitam pi sambhinnaṃ pi. so saṃghaṃ tassaṃ āpattinaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tassaṃ āpattinaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apāṭicehannāyo. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammi-kena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmanam pi nānānāmanam pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi



vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpatti-  
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpatti-  
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā  
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo.  
 so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti,  
 taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā  
 kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānapari-  
 vāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti.  
 so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana  
 . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-  
 dhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-  
 dhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā  
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi  
 apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya  
 paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya  
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,  
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ  
 deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho  
 tāhi āpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . .  
 sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-  
 naparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-  
 naparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghā-  
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo — la —,  
 aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo  
 pi apaṭicchannāyo pi, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭi-  
 cchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭi-  
 kassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya  
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,  
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ  
 deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho  
 tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ  
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṅgho  
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto  
 antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo  
 pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā  
 āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṅgho antarā  
 āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena aku-  
 ppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti,

adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammēna akuppēna aññārahēna, dhammēna samodhānaparivāsam deti, adhammena mānattam deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 2 ||

mūlāvisuddhanavakam niṭṭhitam. || 35 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi — la — vatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattinam samodhānaparivāsam deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammēna kuppēna aññārahēna, dhammēna mānattam deti, dhammēna abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi . . . parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammēna kuppēna aññārahēna, adhammēna samodhānaparivāsam deti, dhammēna mānattam deti, dhammēna abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so saṅgham antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassanam yācati, tam saṅgho antarā āpattinam mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammēna kuppēna aññārahēna, adhammēna samodhānaparivāsam



deti. so parivasāmiti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so tasmīṃ bhūmiyaṃ t̥hito purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarati aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇam pi . . . sambhinnaṃ pi, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasāmiti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'haṃ tasmīṃ bhūmiyaṃ t̥hito purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarāmi aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarāmi. yaṃ nūnahaṃ saṃghaṃ purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ ca aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ ca mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena t̥hānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānanti. so saṃghaṃ purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ ca aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ ca mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena t̥hānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. taṃ saṃgho purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ ca aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ ca mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena t̥hānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding; instead of paṭicchannāyo read paṭicchannāyo pi aparāpattinaṃ pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattihi. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā aparāpattinaṃ, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo, — la — parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi aparāpattinaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya pa-

ṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattiṇaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattiṇaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattiṇaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 3 || idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimāṇā read: parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 4 || **36** ||

samuccayakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ.

tasā' uddānaṃ :

apaṭicchannā, ekāha-dvīha-tīha-catūha ca  
 pañcāha ca pakkha-dasānaṃ āpattiṃ āha mahāmuni |  
 suddhanto ca, vibbhanto, parimāṇamukhaṃ, dve bhikkhū tattha saññino,  
 dve vematikā, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino,  
 suddhadiṭṭhino tath' eva ca, |  
 eko chādeti, aṭṭha pakkhamītena ca,  
 ummattakadesanaṃ ca, mūlā, pannarasa visuddhato, |  
 ācariyānaṃ vibhajjapadānaṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpapasādakānaṃ  
 Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vācanaṃ saddhammatṭhitiyā 'ti.



## CULLAVAGGA.

## IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi nissayaṃ pi pabbājaniyaṃ pi paṭisāraṇiyaṃ pi ukkhepaniyaṃ pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ pi. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ pi. saccam bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā. ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesam moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ . . . akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ pi. n' etam . . . vīgarahitvā dhammāṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātappaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. ||1||

adhammavādi puggalo, adhammavādi sambhulā, adhammavādi saṃgho, dhammavādi puggalo, dhammavādi sambhulā, dhammavādi saṃgho.

adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti ujjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vīnayo idaṃ satthusaṇaṃ imaṃ gaṇḍhāhi

imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammatai adhammena vūpasammatai sammukkhāvinayapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādi sambahule saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocehā 'ti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammatai adhammena vūpasammatai sammukkhāvinayapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādi saṃghaṃ saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhāhi imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammatai adhammena vūpasammatai sammukkhāvinayapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi sambahulā dhammavādi puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādi sambahulā dhammavādi sambahule . . . ; adhammavādi sambahulā dhammavādi saṃghaṃ . . . ; adhammavādi saṃgho dhammavādi puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādi saṃgho dhammavādi sambahule . . . ; adhammavādi saṃgho dhammavādi saṃghaṃ . . . sammukkhāvinayapaṭirūpakena.

kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||2||

dhammavādi puggalo adhammavādi puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammatai dhammena vūpasammatai sammukkhāvinayena. dhammavādi puggalo adhammavādi sambahule . . . dhammavādi saṃgho adhammavādi saṃghaṃ . . . sammukkhāvinayena 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||3||

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā satta-vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattaḃbaṃ sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarīyaṃ karaṇīyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogataṃ paṭisallinassa evañ cetaso parivitaḃko udapādi : mayā kho jātiyā satta-vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattaḃbaṃ sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarīyaṃ karaṇīyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyam ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad' ahoṣi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa sonā-



sanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṃhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuttāhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādovā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa . . . veyyāvaccam kareyyaṃ ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: yaṃ nānāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetuṃ bhaddāni ca uddisutū ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvam Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpethi bhaddāni ca uddisāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpakaṃ ca bhadduddesakaṃ ca sammannatu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Dabbo yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ṇāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa paṭṭakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpakaṃ ca bhadduddesakaṃ ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpakaṃ ca bhadduddesakaṃ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanaṃ paññāpakassa ca bhadduddesakassa ca sammati so tuṃh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanaṃ paññāpakā ca bhadduddesakā ca, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||

sammato ca āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinaya-dhara tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ na vyābā-

dhissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadajhībahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti imāya pi ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api sū bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāṭi-hāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasmantaṃ Dabham Mallaputtaṃ upasamkamitvā evam vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehīti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam vadeti: kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemitī. te sañcicca dūre apadissanti, amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Corapapāte senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilāyam senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyam senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Sītavane Sappasāṇḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Gomāṭakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Tindukakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Jivakumbavane senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye senāsanam paññāpehīti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjitvā aṅguliyā jalamanāya purato-purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gacchanti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpeti: ayam mañce idam piṭham ayam bhisī idam bimbohanam idam vaccaṭṭhānam idam passāvatṭhānam idam pāṇiyam idam paribhojanīyam ayam kattaradaḍḍo idam saṃghassa katikasamṭhānam imam kālam pavisitabbam imam kālam nikkhipitabbam ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Veluvanam paccāgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū navakā o' eva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsanaṇi tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā



icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisamkhārikaṃ dātum sappiṃ pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgaṃ pi, Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikaṃ denti yathāraddhaṃ kaṇḍajakam bīlaṅgadutiyaṃ. te pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapa-  
ṭikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākaṃ āvuso bha-  
ttagge kiṃ ahoṣi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ ahoṣīti. ekacce therā  
evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso sappi ahoṣi, telam ahoṣi,  
uttaribhaṅgaṃ ahoṣīti. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū  
evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso na kiñci ahoṣi pākatikaṃ  
yathāraddhaṃ kaṇḍajakam bīlaṅgadutiyaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho  
pana samayena kalyāṇabhattiko gaḥapati saṃghassa catukka-  
bhattaṃ deti niccābhattaṃ. so bhattagge saputtadāro upa-  
tiṭṭhivā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpeṇa  
pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena  
pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattikassa  
gaḥapatino bhattaṃ svātānāya Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhi-  
kkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko ga-  
hapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyeṇa, yena-  
yasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā  
āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhattikaṃ ga-  
hapaṭiṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sanda-  
ssesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko ga-  
hapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputteṇa dhammiyā kathāya  
sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Malla-  
puttaṃ etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākaṃ ghare svātānāya  
bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ kho ga-  
hapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svātānāya bhattaṃ  
uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gaḥapati anatta-  
mano ahoṣi kathaṃ hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare  
bhañjissanti, gharāṃ gantvā dāsiṃ ānāpesi: ye je sve  
bhattikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇḍajakena  
bīlaṅgadutiyeṇa parivisa 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi  
kalyāṇabhattikassa gaḥapatino paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho  
Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākaṃ  
kalyāṇabhattikassa gaḥapatino bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhā-  
kaṃ kalyāṇabhattiko gaḥapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhivā pa-  
rivisissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpeṇa pucchissanti

nāne telena pucchissanti añño uttaribhaṅgena pucchissantīti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyā supimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbaṅgasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivarapaṃ ādāya yena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu. addasā kho sā dāsi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: nisīdatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: nissamaṃsayapaṃ kho na tāva bhattaṃ siddhaṃ bhavissati yathā mayaṃ koṭṭhake nisīdāpeyyāma 'ti. atha kho sā dāsi kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyeṇa upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhagini nicca-bhattikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccābhattikā, api cāhaṃ hiyyo 'va gahapatinā āpattā: ye je sve bhattikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyeṇa parivisā 'ti, bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āramaṃ agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamaṃsayapaṃ Dabbena Mallaputtana gahapatino antare paribhiṇṇā 'ti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā āramaṃ gantvā pattacivarapaṃ paṭisaṃmetvā bahārāmakōṭṭhake saṃghāṭipallattikāya nisīdimsa tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā patakkhaṇḍhā adhomukhā pajjhāyanta appaṭibhānā. || 7 || atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhūṇi yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhūṇi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvaṃ bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana viheṭhiyamāne ajjhupekkhasīti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvaṃ bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dappaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomī, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvaṃ bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi:



idam bhante na channam na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anṭikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sālṭikā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittam, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsita 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tṛitā kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idam bhante na channam . . . dūsita 'ti. || 8 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: sarasī tvam Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: sarasī . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbheṭhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idam vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsaṇā vihāraṃ pāvīsi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocuṃ: māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhohi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamaṇehi cāvanādhippāyehīti. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amālikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amālikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amālikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigaṇhitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 9 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativopullappattassa sativīna yaṃ detu. evaṃ

ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Mallaputtena saṅghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'haṃ bhante satīvepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativīnayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītabbo, tatiyam pi yācītabbo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'haṃ bhante satīvepullappatto tatiyam pi saṅghaṃ sativīnayaṃ yācāmi. vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto satīvepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativīnayaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa satīvepullappattassa sativīnayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā . . . yāceti. saṃgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa satīvepullappattassa sativīnayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa satīvepullappattassa sativīnayaṃ dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : supātu me . . . so bhāseyya. dinno saṃghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa satīvepullappattassa sativīnayo. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 10 ||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni sativīnayaṃ dānāni : suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yāceti ca, tassa saṃgho sativīnayaṃ deti, dhammena saṃaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni sativīnayaṃ dānāni. || 11 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cītavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cītavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhācīṇaṃ hoti bhāsītaparikantaṃ. bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cītavipariyāsakatena ajjhācīṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ kho



āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlḥena me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vucaṃānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appīcehā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codessanti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho . . . mūlḥena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ . . . āpajjitā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā. vigaṛahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisāditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ, taṃ maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti, ty ahaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlḥena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi maṃ vucaṃānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so 'haṃ bhante amūlḥo saṃgham amūlḥavinayaṃ yācāmi. dātiyaṃ pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyaṃ pi yācītabbo. ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . . tatiyaṃ pi bhante saṃgham amūlḥavinayaṃ yācāmi. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho āpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahoṣi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ. bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codenti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho

. . . mūlhenā me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so amūlho saṃghaṃ amūlḥavinayaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. saṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo . . . amūlḥavinayaṃ yācati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — ; dinno saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayo, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 5 ||

tiṇimāni bhikkhave adhammikāni amūlḥavinayassa dānāni, tiṇi dhammikāni. kataṃāni tiṇi adhammikāni amūlḥavinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amūlḥavinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amūlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathā supinantenā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amūlḥavinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amūlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so anumattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappati, tumhākaṃ p' etaṃ kappatiti. tassa saṃgho amūlḥavinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amūlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tiṇi adhammikāni amūlḥavinayassa dānāni. || 1 || kataṃāni tiṇi dhammikāni amūlḥavinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmanakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amūlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amūlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako



. . . āpajjitā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: surāni kho ahaṃ āvuso yathā supinantenā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amūl'havinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amūl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so ummattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karoṃi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappatī, tumhākaṃ p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amūl'havinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amūl'havinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tṭhi dhammikāni amūl'havinayassu dānānīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū apaṭi-  
ññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi nissayaṃ  
pi pabbajāniyaṃ pi paṭisāraṇīyaṃ pi ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. ye  
te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: ka-  
thañ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū apaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ  
kammāni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pīti.  
atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ utthap ārocesuṃ.  
saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la —. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigara-  
hitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhi-  
kkhave apaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātappaṃ tājja-  
nīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ vā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukka-  
tassa. ||7||

evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakara-  
ṇaṃ evaṃ dhammikaṃ. kathañ ca bhikkhave adhammikaṃ  
hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno  
hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambhulā vā ekapuggalo  
vā pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na  
kho ahaṃ āvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhā-  
panno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho saṃghādisesena kareti: adhammi-  
kaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno  
. . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhā-  
panno, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ  
dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhāsītena kā-  
reti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghā-  
disesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ  
dukkataṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti  
saṃgho vā sambhulā vā ekapuggalo vā dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā

ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti, taṃ saṃgho pārājikena kāreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṃgbādisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dukkaṭena kāreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. || 1 || kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: āmāvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho pārājikena kāreti: dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃgbādisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ . . . dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: āmāvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhāsitena kāreti: dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ ti. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saṃghamaññhe bhaṇḍa-  
nāṇātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattibi  
vitudantā viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpas-  
metuṃ. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhi-  
kkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpas-  
metuṃ. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākagā-  
hāpako sammannitabbo: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya,  
na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bha-  
yāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana  
bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamasā bhikkhu yācitabbo,  
yācitvā vyattena bhikkhuna paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo:  
suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ  
saṃgho itthannāmasā bhikkhuṃ salākagāhāpakaṃ samma-  
nneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthan-  
nāmasā bhikkhuṃ salākagāhāpakaṃ sammannati. yassā-  
yasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākagāhāpa-  
kassa sammati so tuḥ' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya.  
sammato saṃghena . . . dhārayāmi. || 9 ||



dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikā salākagāhā, dasa dhammikā. katame dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. oramattakāñ ca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasāritaṃ hoti, jānāti adhammavādi bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma adhammavādi bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho bhijjeyyā 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathādiṭṭhiyā gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. ||1|| katame dasa dhammikā salākagāhā. na ca oramattakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigatañ ca hoti, saritasāritaṃ ca hoti, jānāti dhammavādi bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma dhammavādi bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho na bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho na bhijjeyyā 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathādiṭṭhiyā ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikā salākagāhā 'ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā avajānāti aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajānamusā bhāsati. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati paṭijānitvā avajānissati aññena aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamusā bhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocetvā. saccam kira bhikkhave — la — saccam bhagavā — la —. viganhītvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikā-kammaṃ karotu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Uvālo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti . . . sampajānamusā bhāsati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Uvālo . . . bhāsati. saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti. yassā-yasmato . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. kathaṃ saṃghena Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ khamatī . . . dhārayāmitī. ||2||11||

pañe' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikākammasa karaṇāni : asuci ca hoti, alajji ca, sānūvādo ca, tassa saṅgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikākammassa karaṇāni. || 1 || tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti ; — la — adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tiḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca. tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti ; — la — dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tiḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca. || 2 || tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya : bhaṇḍanakārako hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. || 3 || tassapāpiyyasikākammakātena bhikkhuno sammāvattitabbā. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbā, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhumovādakasammuti sādhitabbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā — pe — na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 4 ||

atha kho saṅgho Uvāssa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ akāsi. || 5 || || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahū assāmaṇa-kāṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : ambhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayāṃ imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kareyyāma siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvalleyya. kathaṃ nu



kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : amhākaṃ kho . . . samvatteyyā 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇa-vatthārakena vūpasametum. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbaṃ : sabbehi' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayam . . . samvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavattthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho nāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . samvatteyya. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti āyasmantānaṃ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavattthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho nāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. || 2 || ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . samvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavattthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . samvatteyya. ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattinaṃ saṃghamajjhe tiṇavattthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṃghamajjhe tiṇavattthārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭha-

petvā gihipatisamyuttam. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. athā-  
 paresaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnā  
 paṭibaleṇa saṃgho āpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho.  
 ambhākaṃ bhaḍḍanaajātānaṃ . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || evaṃ  
 ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattihi vuṭṭhitā honti  
 t̐apetvā thūlavajjaṃ t̐apetvā gihipatisamyuttam t̐apetvā  
 diṭṭhāvikkammaṃ t̐apetvā ye na tattha hontīti. || 4 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti  
 bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu  
 bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhaḍḍa bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadati  
 bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā  
 te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Channo  
 bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhaḍḍa bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vi-  
 vadissati bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāhessatīti. atha kho te  
 bhikkhū bhagavato etam attamaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira  
 bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā — la —. vigaṇhītvā  
 dhammāṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 1 || cattārī-  
 māṇi bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anu-  
 vādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikara-  
 ṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhi-  
 kkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā  
 vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā  
 abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā  
 'ti vā anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā paññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti  
 vā apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattitī vā anāpattitī  
 vā lahukā āpattitī vā garukā āpattitī vā sāvusesā āpattitī vā  
 anavasesā āpattitī vā dutṭhullā āpattitī vā adutṭhullā āpattitī  
 vā. yaṃ tattha bhaḍḍanaṃ kalahe viggaho vivādo nānā-  
 vādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ  
 vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhik-  
 araṇaṃ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti  
 śīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāravipattiyaṃ vā diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīvavi-  
 pattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanaṃ anullapanaṃ anu-  
 bhaṇanaṃ anusampavañakatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ  
 idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattā-  
 dhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ  
 attā pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ vuccati



āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha kaṭamaṃ kiecādhikaraṇaṃ. yā saṃghassa kiecayatā karaṇiyatā apalokanakkammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiecādhikaraṇaṃ. ||2||

vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīhi pi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīhi pi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. kaṭamāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi so satthari pi agāraṇo viharati appatissso dhamme pi agāraṇo viharati appatissso saṃghe pi agāraṇo viharati appatissso sikkhāya pi na paripūrakāri hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agāraṇo viharati appatissso dhamme saṃghe sikkhāya na paripūrakāri so saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti, so hoti vivādo bahujanaahitāya bahujanaasukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlaṃ pahānāya vāyameyyātha. evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlaṃ āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlaṃ āyatim anavassavo hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti palāsi, issuki hoti micchari, saṭho hoti māyāvi, pāpiccho hoti micchādittḥi, sandittḥiparāmāsi hoti ādhānagāhi dūppaṭinissaggi. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandittḥiparāmāsi hoti ādhānagāhi dūppaṭinissaggi so satthari pi agāraṇo viharati appatissso . . . evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlaṃ āyatim anavassavo hoti. imāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. ||3|| kaṭamāni tīhi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhu luddhacittā vivadanti dutṭhacittā vivadanti mūḷhacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . adutṭhullā āpattitī vā. imāni tīhi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. kaṭamāni tīhi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhu aluddhacittā vivadanti adutṭhacittā vivadanti amūḷhacittā

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattitī vā, imāni tīpi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. ||4||

anuvādādhikarāṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ, tīpi pi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ, tīpi pi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ, kāyo pi anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ, vācāpi anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of* vivāda, vivādamūlaṃ *etc.*, *real* anuvāda, anuvādamūlaṃ, *etc.*) . . . imāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni tīpi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhū luddhacittā anuvadanti duṭṭhacittā anuvadanti mūḷhacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiya vā ācāravipattiya vā diṭṭhivipattiya vā ājīvivipattiya vā. imāni tīpi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni tīpi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhū aluddhacittā anuvadanti aduṭṭhacittā anuvadanti amūḷhacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiya vā . . . ājīvivipattiya vā. imāni tīpi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. katamo kāyo anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbāṇo hoti duddassiko okoṭimuko bahvābādho kāpo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato vā yena naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ kāyo anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. katamā vācā anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano eḷagalavāco yāya naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ vācā anuvādādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. ||5||

āpattādhikarāṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. atth' āpatti kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cīttato, atth' āpatti vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cīttato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cīttato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca cīttato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, atth' āpatti vācato ca cīttato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cīttato ca samuṭṭhāti. ime cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikarāṇassa mūlaṃ. ||6||

kiccādhikarāṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. kiccādhikarāṇassa ekaṃ mūlaṃ saṃgbo. ||7||



vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū kusalacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . adutt'hullā āpattiti vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū akusalacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. idha bhikkhū abyākatacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. || 8 ||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ kusalacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāripattiyaṃ vā dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīvaripattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇḍanā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappodānaṃ idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ akusalacittā anuvadanti . . . tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ abyākatacittā anuvadanti . . . || 9 ||

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ, n' atthi āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vitikkamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. yaṃ ajānanto asañjānanto nececca anabhivitaritvā vitikkamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. || 10 ||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakkammaṃ ñattikkammaṃ ñattidutiyakkammaṃ ñatticatutthakkammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccā-

dhikaraṇaṃ akusalam. yaṃ saṃgho akusalecitto kammaṃ karoti . . . tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. yaṃ saṃgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . || 11 ||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca.

tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattiti vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . medhakaṃ ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttena vivadati putto pi mātara vivadati pitāpi puttena vivadati putto pi pītara vivadati bhātāpi bhātara vivadati bhāgīniyā vivadati bhagīni pi bhātara vivadati sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. || 12 ||

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyaṃ vā . . . ājivavipattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo . . . anubalappadānaṃ ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttaṃ anuvadati . . . sahāyo pi sahāyaṃ anuvadati. ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. || 13 ||

āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. tattha



katamaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. sotāpatti samāpatti, ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ e' eva āpatti ca. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ e' eva āpatti ca. || 14 ||

kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ e' eva kiccaṃ ca. siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ e' eva kiccaṃ ca. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakkammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ e' eva kiccaṃ ca. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ e' eva kiccaṃ ca. || 15 ||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kaṭṭhi samathehi sammati. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasi-kāya ca. siyā vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamaṃ yebhuyyasikaṃ ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhāvinayenā 'ti. siyā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattitī vā. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiṃ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kamma-pattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṇo hoti, sammukhābhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-

sammukhatā. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikā sammukhābhūtā honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ, chaṇḍadāyako khiyati khiyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 16 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmim āvāse vūpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi yasmim āvāse bahutarā bhikkhū so āvāso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantā antaraṃ magge sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ . . . khiyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 17 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantā antaraṃ magge na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā āvāsikā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : idaṃ kho āvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sādhi' āyasmantā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. sace bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū vuddhatarā honti āgantukā bhikkhū navakatarā tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iñha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāva mayaṃ mantemā 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū navakatarā honti āgantukā bhikkhū vuddhatarā tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : tena hi tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ idh' eva hotha yāva mayaṃ mantemā 'ti. sace bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānaṇaṃ evaṃ hoti : na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena 'ti, na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbam. sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānaṇaṃ evaṃ hoti : sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena 'ti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : sace tumhe āyasmanto



ambhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ ārocessatha yathā ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameśāma dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā vūpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissāma, no ce tumhe āyasmanto ambhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ ārocessatha yathā ca . . . bhavissati, na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissāma 'ti. evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. tehi bhikkhave āgantukehi bhikkhūhi āvāsikā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ ārocessāma. sace āyasmaṇṭā sakkonti ettakena vā antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma, no ce āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena . . . tathā na suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma, mayaṃ eva imassa adhikaraṇassa sāmīno bhavissāma 'ti. evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niyyādetabbaṃ. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ . . . khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||18||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmīṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni e' eva bhassāni jāyanti na e' ekassa bhāsitaṃ attho viññāyati, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum. dasaḥ' aṅgehi sammānāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo : sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasampravasaṃvuto viharati, ācārasampanno anumattesu vājesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadaṃ, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasamnicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho paṇ' assa pātimokkhaṇi vitthārena evāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattinī suvinicchitāni suttato anu-

vyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana cheko hoti asañhiro, paṭibalo  
 hoti ubho attapaccattiko saññāpetum nijjhāpetum pekkhe-  
 tum passitum pasādetum, adhikaraṇasamuppādevūpasamana-  
 kusalo hoti, adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti  
 adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jānāti adhikaraṇanirodhagāminipaṭi-  
 paḍaṃ jānāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi dasaḥ' aṅgehi  
 samannāgataṃ bhikkhum ubbāhikāya sammannitum. ||19||  
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamañ bhikkhu  
 yācītabbo, yācivā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho  
 ñāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ imasmim  
 adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti  
 na c' ekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa  
 pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhi-  
 kkhū sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpa-  
 sametum. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. amhā-  
 kaṃ . . . viññāyati. saṃgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ  
 ca bhikkhum sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ  
 vūpasametum. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmasa ca  
 itthannāmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ  
 adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kha-  
 mati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo ca  
 itthannāmo ca bhikkhu ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ  
 vūpasametum. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||20|| te ce  
 bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya  
 vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpa-  
 santam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena. kiṃ ca  
 tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ. dhammasammukhatā vina-  
 yasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpa-  
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti ukkoṭa-  
 naṃ pācittiyam. ||21|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi  
 tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dha-  
 mmakathiko, tassa n' eva suttaṃ āgataṃ hoti no sutta-  
 vibhaṅgo, so attham asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyā attham  
 paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpe-  
 tabbā: supātu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu  
 dhammakathiko, imassa n' eva suttaṃ āgataṃ no sutta-  
 vibhaṅgo, so attham asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyā attham  
 paṭibāhati. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ itthannāmaṃ



bhikkhum vuttāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum vuttāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīnayaena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvīnayaasmīṃ. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇo ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||22|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmīṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatṭ' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttaṃ hi kho āgataṃ hoti no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyaññamacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā: supantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttaṃ hi kho āgataṃ no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṃghassa niyyādetabbaṃ: na mayaṃ bhante sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, saṃgho 'va imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametū 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samaunāgato bhikkhu salāka-gāhāpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhārayāmti. tena salāka-gāhāpakena bhikkhunā salāka gāhetabbā. yuthā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammavādino vadenti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīnayaena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvīnayaasmīṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvaticā . . . ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya. yā yebhuyyasikāya kammassa kiriyaṃ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ apatikkosanaṃ, ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikāya. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako kluṇiyati, kluṇyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuttṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā therā viharanti bahussutā āgatāgama dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikkādhārā paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvino lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāma, te ce therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena evaṃ idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā te there etad avocum : idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sādhu bhante therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamenta dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. atha kho te therā yathā Sāvattthiyā saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ tathā suvūpasantaṃ ti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesum. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuttṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuttṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira āvāse tayo therā viharanti, dve therā viharanti, eko therō viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo . . . sikkhākāmo, so ce therō imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyya dhammena . . . assā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā taṃ therānaṃ etad avocum : idaṃ bhante . . . sādhu bhante therō imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametu . . . assā 'ti. atha kho so therō yathā Sāvattthiyā saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā tīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā dvīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ tathā suvūpasantaṃ ti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuttṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuttṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ . . . tinnānaṃ therānaṃ . . . dvinnānaṃ therānaṃ . . . ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. nibhataṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ ti. ||25|| anujānāmi bhikkhave tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā tayo salākagāho gūḷhakaṃ sakaṇṇajappakaṃ vivatakaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave gūḷhako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena



bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇāvappāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhiti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci dassēhiti. sace jānāti adhammavādi bahutarā 'ti duggaḥo 'ti paṇḍukaddhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaḥo 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave gūḍhako salākagāḥo hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāḥo hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇako ārocetabbaṃ : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhiti. gahite vattabbo ; mā ca kassaci ārocehiti. sace jānāti adhammavādi bahutarā 'ti duggaḥo 'ti paṇḍukaddhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaḥo 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāḥo hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vivatako salākagāḥo hoti. sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti vissatthen' eva vivatena gāhetabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave vivatako salākagāḥo hoti. ime kho bhikkhave tayo salākagāḥā 'ti. ||26||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katthi samathehi sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catthi samathehi sammati sammukkhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgama amūḷhavinayaṇi ca tassapāpiyyasikaṇi ca dvihi samathehi sammeyya sammukkhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamasenti. tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativapullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkaṭṭikaṃ nisidditvā añjaliṃ paggabhetvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : maṃ bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamasenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativapullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyaṃ pi yācētabbo, tatiyaṃ pi yācētabbo. vyuttena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho nāpetaḥ : supātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhū itthaṇṇamaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamasenti, so sativapullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ

yācati. yadi saṅghassa . . . (*see ch. 4. 11*) . . . dhārayā-  
mīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ.  
kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca.  
kiṃ ca tattha sammukkhāvinayasmim, saṅghasammukhatā  
dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammu-  
khatā . . . kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo  
ca anuvadati yañ ca anuvadati ubho sammukkhībhūtā  
hontī, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiṃ ca tattha  
sativinayasmim. yā sativinayassa kammassa kiriyā kara-  
ṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṇvāsanaṃ apatikkō-  
sanaṃ, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmim. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ  
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭana-  
kaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandadāyako kḥiyati kḥiyanakaṃ pā-  
cittiyaṃ. || 27 || siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe  
anāgamaṃ sativinayaṃ ca tassapāpiyyasikaṃ ca dvīhi sama-  
thehi sammeyya sammukkhāvinayena ca amūlḥavinayena ca  
'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhi-  
kkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena  
cittavipariyāsakatena bahū assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhācinnāṃ hoti  
bhāsitaṃ parikantaṃ. taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipari-  
yāsakatena ajjhācinnena āpattiyaṃ codenti sarat' āyasmā  
evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho  
āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me  
ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahū assāmaṇakaṃ  
ajjhācinnāṃ bhāsitaṃ parikantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlḥena  
me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva  
sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. tassa kho bhi-  
kkhave bhikkhuṃ amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayo dātabbo. evaṃ  
ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ  
saṅghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā  
— la — evaṃ essa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . .  
(= *ch. 5. 2. Instead of Gaggo, Gaggassa, read itthannāmo,*  
*itthannāmasa; instead of bhikkhū Gaggāṃ bhikkhuṃ, read*  
*taṃ bhikkhū.*) . . . dhārayā-mīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhā-  
vinayena ca amūlḥavinayena ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammukkhā-  
vinayasmim. saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vīna-  
yasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā . . . kiṃ ca tattha amūlḥa-



vinayasmim. yā amūlḥavinayassa kammassa kiriyā . . .  
 apāṭikkosā, idaṃ tattha amūlḥavinayasmim. evaṃ vāpa-  
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoteti, ukkkota-  
 nam pācittiyam. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakam pā-  
 cittiyam. || 28 || siyā anuvādādhikaraṇam dve samathe anā-  
 gamma sativinayaṃ ca amūlḥavinayaṃ ca dvīhi samathehi  
 sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya cā 'ti.  
 siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyam. yathākatham viya. idha bhikkhu  
 bhikkhum saṃghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyaṃ codeti sarat'  
 āyasmā evarūpiṃ garukam āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikam vā  
 pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti na kho ahaṃ āvuso  
 sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukam āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikam vā  
 pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ati-  
 vetheti iṅghāyasmā sādḥukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarū-  
 piṃ garukam āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam  
 vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ  
 garukam āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam vā,  
 sarāmi ca kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ appamattikam āpattiṃ  
 āpajjitā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti iṅghā-  
 yasmā sādḥukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi . . . vā 'ti. so evaṃ  
 vadeti : imaṃ hi nāmaṃ āvuso appamattikam āpattiṃ  
 āpajjitvā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi, kim panāhaṃ evarūpiṃ  
 garukam āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam  
 vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmi. so evaṃ vadeti : imaṃ hi nāma  
 tvaṃ āvuso appamattikam āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭi-  
 jānissasi, kim pana tvaṃ evarūpiṃ garukam āpattiṃ āpajjitvā  
 pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam vā aputṭho paṭijānissasi.  
 iṅghāyasmā sādḥukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garu-  
 kam āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti.  
 so evaṃ vadeti : sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ garukam  
 āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam vā, dāvā  
 me etaṃ vuttam, ravā me etaṃ vuttam nāhaṃ tam sarāmi  
 evarūpiṃ garukam āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasā-  
 mantam vā 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapā-  
 piyyasikakammam kātabbam. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kā-  
 tabbam : vyattena bhikkhunā . . . (= ch. 11, 2. *Instead of*  
*Upavāḷa read itthannāma ; instead of āpattiyaṃ read garukāya*  
*āpattiyaṃ*) . . . dhārayāmi. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karanaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhāvina-  
yena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammukkhā-  
vinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vi-  
nayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. kā ca tattha  
tassapāpiyyasikāya. yā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammassa kiriyā  
karanaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ apāti-  
kkosanaṃ, ayaṃ tattha tassapāpiyyasikāya. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ  
ce bhikkhave adhikaranaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ  
pācittiyaṃ. chandadāyako khiyati, khiyanakaṃ pācitti-  
yaṃ. ||29||

āpattādhikaranaṃ katthi samathehi sammati. āpattādhi-  
karanaṃ tihi samathehi sammati sammukkhāvinayena ca pa-  
ṭiññātakaraneṇa ca tipavattāhāraṇa ca. siyā āpattādhika-  
raṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamaṃ tipavattāhāraṇaṃ dvīhi  
samathehi sammeyya sammukkhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakara-  
neṇa ca 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya.  
idha bhikkhu lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. tena bhi-  
kkhave bhikkhunaṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasamkamitvā ekasmiṃ  
uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ pagga-  
hetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ  
āpanno taṃ paṭidesemi. tena vattabbo: passasīti. āma  
passāmi. āyatiṃ samvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
adhikaranaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhā-  
vinayena ca paṭiññātakaraneṇa ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammu-  
khāvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā  
puggalasammukhatā — la —. kā ca tattha puggalasammu-  
khatā. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukkhābhūta  
honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiṃ ca tattha pa-  
ṭiññātakarasmim. yā paṭiññātakaraneṇa kammassa kiriyā  
karanaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ apātikko-  
sanaṃ, idaṃ tattha paṭiññātakarasmim. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ  
ce bhikkhave adhikaranaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭana-  
kaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||30|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha ioc etaṃ kusa-  
laṃ. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ samabhule  
bhikkhū upasamkamitvā ekasmiṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā  
vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā  
añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacanīyā: ahaṃ bhante itthan-  
nāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno taṃ paṭidesemi. vyattena bhi-



kkhunā paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhū nāpetabbā : supantu me āyaśmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ saratī vivarati uttānikaroti deheti. yad' āyaśmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmaśsa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāṃ ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmiti. āyatīṃ samvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīṇayaṇa ca . . . (= § 30) . . . ukkoṭṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 31 || evañ ce taṃ labbheṭṭha ico etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labbheṭṭha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ aśsa vacaniyo : aluṃ bhante itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno taṃ paṭidesemi. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ saratī vivarati uttānikaroti deheti. yadī saṃghaśsa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmaśsa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāṃ ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmiti. āyatīṃ samvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīṇayaṇa ca paṭiññātakarāṇa ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvīṇayaśmiṃ. saṃghasaṃmukhatā dhammasaṃmukhatā vīṇayaśsaṃmukhatā puggalaśsaṃmukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantañ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭṭeti, ukkoṭṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chaṇḍadāyako khīyati, khīyanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 32 || siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgaṃma paṭiññātakarāṇaṃ dvihi samathoḃi sammeyya sammukhāvīṇayaṇa ca tiṇavattthārakena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathāśkataṃ viya. idha bhikkhūnaṃ bhaḍḍaṇajātānaṃ . . . (see ch. 13. 1-3) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīṇayaṇa ca tiṇavattthārakena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvīṇayaśmiṃ. saṃghasaṃmukhatā dhammasaṃmukhatā vīṇayaśsaṃmukhatā puggalaśsaṃmukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasaṃmukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kammaṃpattā te āgatā honti, chaṇḍārahānaṃ chaṇḍo āhaṭo hoti, sammukhibhūtā na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasaṃmukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasaṃmukhatā vīṇayaśsaṃmukhatā. yena dhammena yena vīṇayaṇa yena satthu sāśanaṇa taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dha-

mmasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha pugga-  
lasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammu-  
khibhûtâ honti, ayaṃ tattha puggulasammukhatâ. kiñ ca  
tattha tiṇavatthâarakasmim. yâ tiṇavatthâarakassa kammaṣṣa  
kiriyaṃ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ  
apaṭikkosanaṃ, idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthâarakasmim. evaṃ vū-  
pasantaṃ ce bhikkhave . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.  
chandaḍāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 33 ||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katthi samathiehi sammati. kiccādhi-  
karaṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhāvīnayaṇā 'ti.  
|| 34 || **14** ||

samathakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.



## CULLAVAGGA.

## V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veluvane Kalaudakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti ūrum pi bāham pi uram pi piṭṭhim pi. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samapā Sa-kyaputtiyā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi seyyathāpi mallanuṭṭhikā gāmapoddavā 'ti. asso-  
sum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khi-  
yantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato  
etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etaṃpi nidāne  
etaṃpi pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ saṇnipātāpetvā bhikkhū  
paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
. . . piṭṭhim piti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho  
bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave . . . akaraṇiyaṃ.  
kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā nahāyamānā  
rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi. n' etam  
bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammip ka-  
thaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave nahāyamā-  
nena bhikkhuna rukkhe kāyo ugghamsetabbo. yo  
ugghamseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana  
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā thambhe  
kāyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . (=§ 1. *Instead of rukkhe read*  
*thambhe*) . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-  
ayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā kuḍḍe kāyaṃ  
ugghamsenti . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana  
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atṭhane nahāyanti. ma-  
nussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihi kāma-

bhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —, saccum bhagavā — la —, vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave aṭṭāno nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gandhabbatthakena nahāyanti . . . na bhikkhave gandhabbatthakena nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyanti . . . na bhikkhave kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vigayha parikkammaṃ kārāpentī . . . na bhikkhave vigayha parikkammaṃ kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mallakena nahāyanti . . . na bhikkhave mallakena nahāyitabbam. yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchurogābādho hotī, tassa vinā mallakā na phāsu hotī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa akatamallakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo nahāyamāno na sakkoti attano kāyaṃ ugghamsētum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ukkāśikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhiparikammaṃ kātum kukkaccēyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave puthupāṇiyan ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vallikam dhārenti, pāmaṅgaṃ dhārenti, kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., kaṭisuttakam dh., ovaṭṭikam dh., kāyuraṃ dh., hatthābharapaṃ dh., aṅgulimuddikam dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vallikā dhāretabbā, na pāmaṅgo dh., na kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., na kaṭisuttakam dh., na ovaṭṭikam dh., na kāyuraṃ dh., na hatthābharapaṃ dh., na aṅgulimuddikā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena



chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dighe kese dhārenti. manussā . . . na bhikkhave dighā kesā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dumāsikaṃ vā duvaṅgu-  
lam vā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kocchena kese osaṇhenti, phañakena kese osaṇhenti, hatthaphañakena kese osaṇhenti, sitthatelakena kese osā-  
henti, udakatelakena kese osāhenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bha-  
gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave kocchena kesā osāhetabbā — la —, na sitthatelakena kesā osāhe-  
tabbā, na udakatelakena kesā osāhetabbā. yo osāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena cha-  
bbaggiyā bhikkhū ādāse pi udakapatte pi mukhanimittam olokenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bha-  
gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ādāse vā uda-  
kapatte vā mukhanimittam oloketabbam. yo olokeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. so bhikkhū puechi: kidiso me āvuso vaṇo 'ti. bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu: idiso te āvuso vaṇo 'ti. so na saddahati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroce-  
sum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā ādāse vā udaka-  
patte vā mukhanimittam oloketun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mukhaṃ ālimpanti, mu-  
khaṃ ummaddenti, mukhaṃ cunenti, manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchenti, aṅgarāgaṃ karonti, mukharāgaṃ karonti, aṅga-  
rāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāma-  
bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave mukhaṃ ālimpitabbam, na mukhaṃ ummadditabbam, na mukhaṃ cunnetabbam, na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañche-  
tabbam, na aṅgarāgo kātabbo, na mukharāgo kātabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakku-  
rogābādho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujā-  
nāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā mukhaṃ ālimpitan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū giraggasamajjam dassanāya aga-  
maṃsu. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā naccam pi gītam pi vāditam pi

dassanāya āgacchissanti seyyathāpi gihi kāmabbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave naccam vā gitam vā vāditam vā dassanāya gantabbam. yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyata-  
kena gitassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti  
khiyanti vipācenti: yath' eva mayam gāyāma evam ev' ime  
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā āyatakena gitassarena dhammaṃ gā-  
yantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantā-  
naṃ khiyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te  
ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā  
bhikkhū āyatakena gitassarena dhammaṃ gāyissantīti. atha  
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam  
kīra bhikkhave — la — saccam bhagavā. — la — dha-  
mmaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: pañco' ime bhi-  
kkhave ādinavā āyatakena gitassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa:  
attanāpi tasmīṃ sare sārājati, pare pi tasmīṃ sare sārājanti,  
gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttiṃ pi nikāmayamānassa  
samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, paccimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ  
āpajjati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakena  
gitassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. na bhikkhave āyata-  
kena gitassarena dhammo gāyitabbo. yo gāyeyya, āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sara-  
bhaṇṇe kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.  
anujānāmi bhikkhave sarabhaṇṇan ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhira-  
lomīṃ unūṃ dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabbo-  
gino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave  
bāhiralomī unū dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukka-  
ṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena raṇṇo Māgadhaassa Seniyassa  
Bimbisārassa ārāme ambā phalitā honti raṇṇā ca Māga-  
dhena Seniyena Bimbisārena anuñātāṃ hoti yathāsukhaṃ  
ayyā ambam paribhuñjantū 'ti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
taruṇāṃ nēva ambam pātāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. raṇṇo ca



Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ambena attho hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro manusse āṇāpesi : gacchatha bhāṇe ārāmaṃ gantvā ambaṃ āharathā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho te manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā ārāmapāle etad avocum : devassa bhāṇe ambena attho, ambaṃ dethā 'ti. n' atth' ayyo ambaṃ, taraṇaṃ yeva ambaṃ pātāpetvā bhikkhū paribhuñjissū 'ti. atha kho te manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum. suparibhuttaṃ bhāṇe ayyehi ambaṃ, api ca bhagavatā mattā vaṇṇitā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā rañño ambaṃ paribhuñjissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ambaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti. sūpe ambapesikāyo pakkhittā honti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave ambapesikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti. te na pariyāpuṇṇsu pesikaṃ kātum, bhattagge sakalehi' eva ambehi caranti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum aggiparicitaṃ satthaparicitaṃ nakha-paricitaṃ abijaṃ nivattabījaṃ ñeva pañcesamaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum ti. ||2|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā dattṭho kālamkato hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na ha nūnā so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettona cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettona cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā dattṭho kālaṃ kareyya. katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni. Virūpakkhaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Kaṇhagotamaṃ

ahirājakulam. na ha nāna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. sacce hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālam kareyya. anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharitam attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attaparittam kāmam. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātubbam :

Virūpakkhehi me mettam, mettam Erāpathehi me,  
Chabyāputthehi me mettam, mettam Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca,  
apādakehi me mettam, mettam dvipādakehi me,  
catuppadehi me mettam, mettam bahuppadehi me.  
mā maṃ apādako hīnisi, mā maṃ hīnisi dvipādako,  
mā maṃ catuppado hīnisi, mā maṃ hīnisi bahuppado.  
sabbe sattā sabbe pāpā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā  
sabbe bhadraṇi passantu, mā kiñci pāpam āgamā.

appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṃgho,  
pamāṇavantāni sirimeṣāni ahivicchikā satapadi uppanā-  
bhīsarabū mūsikā. katā me rakkhā katā me parittā, paṭi-  
kkamantu bhūtāni, so 'ham namo bhagavato namo sattannaṃ  
sammāsambuddhānaṃ ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam  
mocetun ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā  
plīto attano añga-jātam chindi. bhagavato etam attham  
ārocesum. aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi  
aññam chindi. na bhikkhave attano añga-jātam che-  
tabbam. yo chindeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa mah-  
agghassa candanasārassa candanagaṇṭhi uppanā hoti. atha  
kho Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa etad ahoṣi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāya  
candanagaṇṭhiyā pattam likhāpeyyam lekhaṃ ca me paribho-  
gam bhavissati pattaṃ ca dānam dassāmiti. atha kho Rāja-  
gahako seṭṭhi tāya candanagaṇṭhiyā pattam likhāpetvā  
sikkāya pakkhipitvā veḷagge ālaggetvā veḷuparamparāya  
bandhitvā evam āha : yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā arahā o'  
eva iddhimā ca dīnam yeva pattam oharatū 'ti. atha kho



Pāraṇo Kassapo yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ hi gahapati arahā e' eva iddhiṃā ca, dehi me pattan ti. sace bhante āyasmā arahā e' eva iddhiṃā ca, dinnam yeva pattam oharatū 'ti. atha kho Makkhali Gosālo, Ajito Kesa-kambali, Pakudho Kaccāyano, Saṅjayo Belatṭhi-putto, nigaṇṭho Nātaputto yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkami . . . oharatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavasiṃsu. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca : āyasmā kho Mahāmoggallāno arahā e' eva iddhiṃā ca, gacchāvuso Moggallāna etaṃ pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. āyasmā kho Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo arahā e' eva iddhiṃā ca, gacchāvuso Bhāradvāja etaṃ pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā taṃ pattam gahetvā tikkhattum Rājagahaṃ anupariyāsi. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhi saputtadāro sake nivesane ṭhito hoti pañjaliko namassamaṇo idh' eva bhante ayyo Bhāradvājo amhākaṃ nivesane patitṭhātū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo Rājagahakassa seṭṭhiṃ nivesane patitṭhāsi. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi āyasmato Piṇḍolabbhāradvājassa hatthato pattam gahetvā mahagghassa khādaniyassa pūretvā āyasmato Piṇḍolabbhāradvājassa pādāsi. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo taṃ pattam gahetvā ārāmaṃ agamāsi. ||1|| assosum kho manussā : ayyena kira Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhiṃ patto ohārito 'ti, te ca manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabbhāradvājaṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhiṃsu. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kim nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. āyasmatā bhante Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhiṃ patto ohārito, assosum kho bhante manussā ayyena kira . . . ohārito 'ti, te ca bhante manussā . . . anubaddhā, so eso bhante bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyas-

mantam Pindolabhāradvājam patipuechi: saccam kira tayā Bhāradvāja Rājagahakassa setthissa patto ohārito 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: anannechaviyam Bhāradvāja ananulomikam . . . akaraṇīyam. katham hi nāma tvam Bhāradvāja chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇa gihinam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassessasi. seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja mātugāmo chavassa māsa karūpassa kāraṇa kopinam dasseti evam eva kho tayā Bhāradvāja chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇa gihinam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassitam. n' etam Bhāradvāja appasaunnānam . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave gihinam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassetabbam. yo dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhindath' etam bhikkhave dārupattam, sakalikaṃ-sakalikaṃ katvā bhikkhūnam añjanupapisaṇam detha. na ca bhikkhave dārupatto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvaco patte dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhāretabbo, na rūpiyamayo patto dhāretabbo, na maṇimayo p. dh., na veluriyamayo p. dh., na phalikamayo p. dh., na kamsamayo p. dh., na kācamayo p. dh., na tipumayo p. dh., na sisamayo p. dh., na tambalohamayo patto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattam mattikāpattan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pattamaḍḍam ghaṃsiyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamaḍḍalan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaṇi pattamaḍḍalaṇi dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacaṇi pattamaḍḍalaṇi dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve pattamaḍḍalaṇi tipumayaṃ sisamayaṃ ti. bahulaṇi maḍḍalaṇi na uccupiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave likhitum ti. valim



honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave makaradantakaṃ chinditum ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti rūpakokiṇṇāni bhatikammakatāni, tāni rathikāya pi dassentā āhiṇḍanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabbogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni rūpakokiṇṇāni bhatikammakatāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakaṃ pattam paṭisāmentī, patto dassati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto paṭisāmetabbo. yo paṭisāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetum ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakaṃ pattam otāpenti, patto duggandho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto otāpetabbo. yo otāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vodakaṃ katvā otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetum ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uphe pattam nidahanti, pattassa vaṇṇo dassati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uphe patto nidahitabbo. yo nidaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave muhuttaṃ uphe otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetum ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse anādhārā nikkhittā honti. vātaṃḍalikāya āvaṭṭitvā pattā bhijjimsu. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattādhārakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū miḍhante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave miḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paribhaṇḍante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya pattam nikkojjanti, oṭṭho ghaṃsiyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakan ti. colakaṃ upacikāhi khajjati.

bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamālakan ti. pattamālakā paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattakaṇḍolikan ti. pattakaṇḍolikāya patto ghaṃsiyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhittikkhile pi nāgadantake pi pattam laggenti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave patto laggetabbo. yo laggeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭhe pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharitvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave piṭhe patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅke pattam nikkhipanti. satisammosā vuṭṭhahanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte pattam nikkhipanti. vātaṃḍalikāya chattam ukkhipiyyati, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave chatte patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pattahattā kavāṭam paṇāmenti. kavāṭo āvaṭṭitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave pattahattheṇa kavāṭam paṇāmettabbam. yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi tūtthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū



ghaṭikataḥe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
 titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ghaṭikataḥe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhū sabbapaṃsukūliko hoti, so chavasāsassa pattaṃ dhāreti. aññatarā itthi passitvā bhītā vissaram akāsi: abbhūṃ me, piṇḍo vata man ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā chavasāsassa pattaṃ dhāressanti seyyathāpi piṇḍacillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chavasāsassa patto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave sabbapaṃsukūlikena bhavitabbam. yo bhaveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū calakāni pi aṭṭhikāni pi ucchiṭṭhodakam pi pattena niharanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: yasmim yev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti so 'va nesam paṭiggaho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave calakāni vā aṭṭhikāni vā ucchiṭṭhodakam vā pattena niharitabbam. yo niharēyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahaṃ ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthena vipāṭetvā civarāṃ sibbenti. civarāṃ vilomaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakam namatakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa daṇḍasatthakam uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍasatthakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvāce satthakadaṇḍe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvācā satthakadaṇḍā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayam visāṇamayam naḷamayam veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuṭapattena pi veḷopesikāya pi civarāṃ sibbenti, civarāṃ dussibbitaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sūcin ti. sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi

bhikkhave sūcinālikan ti. nālikāya pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kiṇṇena pūretun ti. kiṇṇe pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthuyā pūretun ti. satthuyāpi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritaken ti. saritake pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave madhusittakena sāretun ti. saritakam paribhijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritasipātikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha-tattha khīlam nikhanitvā sambandhitvā cīvaram sibbenti. cīvaram vikaṇṇam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭhinam kaṭhinarajjum tattha-tattha obandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti. visame kaṭhinam pattharanti, kaṭhinam paribhijjati. na bhikkhave visame kaṭhinam pattharitabbam. yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. cīvamāya kaṭhinam pattharanti, kaṭhinam paṃsukitam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. kaṭhinassa anto jirati. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātam paribhaṇḍam āropetun ti. kaṭhinam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dandakaṭhinam pidalakaṃ salākaṃ vinandhanarajjum vinandhanasuttakaṃ vinandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti. suttantarikāyo visamā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaḷimbhakan ti. suttā vaṇkā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave moghasuttakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotēhi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saupāhanena kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaram sibbenti aṅguliyaṃ paṭigayhanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. tena kho pana samayena chaḍḍaggiyaṃ bhikkhū uccāvace paṭiggahe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. ma-



nussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvacā paṭiggahā dhāre-tabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-kkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanābhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena sūciyo pi satthakāpi paṭiggahāpi nassanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvesanavittakan ti. āvesanavittake samākulā honti. bha-gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pa-ṭiggahathavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddha-kaṃ bandhanasuttakan ti. || 5 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū abbhokāse cīvaraṃ sibbentā sītena pi uphena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭhinasālaṃ kaṭhinamaṇḍapan ti. kaṭhinasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātun ti. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayan ti. ārohanā vihaṇṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopā-naṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānan ti. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. kaṭhinasālāya tipaṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittuṃ kātun, setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukapari-kammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantaṃ pañca-paṭṭhikaṃ cīvaravamsaṃ cīvararajjun ti. || 6 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaraṃ sibbetvā tatth' eva kaṭhinaṃ ujjhītvā pakkamanti, undurehi pi upaeikāhi pi khojjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭhinaṃ saṃharitun ti. kaṭhinaṃ paribhijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave gogaṃsikāya kaṭhinaṃ saṃharitun ti. kaṭhi-naṃ vivethiyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kuḍḍe pi thaṃbbe pi kaṭhinaṃ nassāpetvā pakkamanti, paripatitvā kaṭhinaṃ bhijja-ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā laggetun ti. || 7 || 11 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. tena kho pana sam-

ayena bhikkhū sūcikaṃ pi satthakam pi bhesajjam pi pattaṇa ādāya gacchanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikaṇ ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakaṇ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upāhanāyo kāya-bandhane bandhivā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādento upāhanāyo sīsena ghaṭṭesi, so bhikkhu mañku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upāhanatthavikaṇ ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakaṇ ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena antarā magge udakam akappiyam hoti, parissāvanam na hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave parissāvanam ti. colakam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissāvanam ti. colakam na ppahoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhammakarakaṇ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. eko bhikkhu anācāram ācarati, duttiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : mā āvuso evaṇūpam akāsi, n' etaṃ kappatīti. so tasmim upanandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pilīto upanandham bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : dehi me āvuso parissāvanam, pāniyam pivissāmīti. upanandho bhikkhu na adāsi. so bhikkhu pipāsāya pilīto kālam akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṇ hi nāma bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarame bhikkhasamgham sannipāṭapetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvam bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. saccam bhagavā. vigaṇhi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam te moghapurisa ananulomikam . . . akaraṇiyam. kathaṇ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassasi. n' etaṃ



moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — la — vīgarahitvā dhammim kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave addhānamaggaṭṭipānnaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ parissāvaṇaṃ yāciya-mānena na dātabbaṃ. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave aparissāvanakena addhānamaggo ṭṭipajjitabbo. yo ṭṭipajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace na hoti parissāvaṇaṃ vā dhammakarako vā, saṃghāṭikaṇṇo pi adhiṭṭhātabbo iminā parissāvetvā pivissāmiti. || 2 || atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṇ cāramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti, parissāvaṇaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave daḍḍaparissāvaṇaṃ ti. daḍḍaparissāvaṇaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ottharakaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū makaschi ubbāḷhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikaṃ ti. || 3 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ paṭitānaṃ bhattānaṃ bhattapaṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti, bhikkhū paṭitāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā abhisannakāyā honti bahvābādā. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Vesālīṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyeṇa. addasā kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhikkhū abhisannakāye bahvābādhe, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : etarahi bhante bhikkhū abhisannakāyā bahvābādā, sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ caṅkamaṇ ca jantāgharaṇ ca anujānātu, evaṃ bhikkhū appābādā bhavissanti. atha kho bhagavā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahamsito uttāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhīṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamaṇ ca jantāgharaṇ ca 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhi-

kkhū visame caṅkame caṅkamanti, pādā dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samaṃ kātun ti. caṅkame nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū caṅkame caṅkamantā paripatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamanavedikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse caṅkamantā sītena pi uphena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamanasālan ti. caṅkamanasālaya tiṇacuppaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||2|| jantāgharaṃ nīcavatthukaṃ hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. jantāgharassa kavātaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavātaṃ piṭṭhasamghātaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggalavatṭiṃ kapisisakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjun ti. jantāgharassa kuḍḍapādo jīrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave maṇḍalikaṃ kātun ti. jantāgharassa dhūmanettaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanettaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake jantāghare majjhe aggiṭṭhānaṃ karonti, upacāro na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake jantāghare ekamantaṃ aggiṭṭhānaṃ kātun, mahallake majjhe 'ti. jantāghare aggi mukhaṃ dahati. anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhamattikan ti. hatthena mattikaṃ tementi. anujānāmi bhikkhave mattikāadopikan ti. mattikā duggundhā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vāsetun ti. jantāghare aggi kāyaṃ dahati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaṃ atiharitun ti. pātiyāpi pattena pi udakaṃ atiharanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakattṭhānaṃ udakasarāvakan ti. jantāgharaṃ tiṇacchadanāṃ na sedeti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittāṃ kātun ti. jantāgharaṃ eikkhallaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharitaṃ tayo santhāre iṭṭhakāsanthāraṃ silāsanthāraṃ dārusanthāraṃ ti. eikkhallaṃ yeva hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhovitaṃ ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare



chamāya nisīdanti gattāni kaṇḍuvanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave jantāgharapīṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena jantāgharam aparikkhittam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāram ti. ||3|| koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nīcavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavattukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavātam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavātam piṭṭhasamghātam udukkhalikam uttarapāsakam aggalavattim kapiṭṭhakam sūcikam ghaṭikam tālacchiddam āvinchanacchiddam āvinchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhako tinacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetrā ullittāvalittam kātum setavannam kālavannam gerukaparikaramam mālākammam latākammam makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||4|| pariveṇam cikkhallam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ upakiritum ti. na pariāpuṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave padasilaṃ nikkhipitum ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||5|| **14** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū naggā naggam abhivādenti naggā naggam abhivādāpenti naggā naggassa parikkammam karonti naggā naggassa parikkammam kārapenti naggā naggassa denti naggā paṭigāghanti naggā khādanti naggā bhuñjanti naggā sāyanti naggā pivanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave naggo abhivādetabbo na naggena abhivādetabbam na naggo abhivādāpetabbo na naggena abhivādāpetabbam na naggena naggassa parikkammam kātabbam na naggena naggassa parikkammam kārapetabbam na naggena naggassa dātabbam na naggena paṭiggahetabbam na naggena khādītabbam na naggena bhuñjitabbam na naggena sāyītabbam na naggena pātabbam. yo pivēyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya cīvaram nikkhipanti, cīvaram paṃsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravamsam cīvararajjun ti. deve vassante cīvaram ovassati. anujānāmi

bhikkhave jantâgharasâlan ti. jantâgharasâlâ nīcavattthukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. jantâgharasâlāya tiṇacunnāṃ paripatati . . . cīvararajjun ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantâghare pi udake pi parikkamāṃ kātum kukkucēyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso paṭicchādiyo jantâgharapaṭicchādīṃ udakapaṭicchādīṃ vatthapaṭicchādīṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâghare udakam na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udapānaṃ ti. udapānassa kūlam lujjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīnitum tayo caye itthakācayam silācayam dārucayan ti. udapāno nīcavattthuko hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vallikāya pi kāyabandhanena pi udakam vāhanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakavāhanarajjun ti. hatthā dukkhā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tulam karakaṭakam cakkavaṭṭakan ti. bhājanā bahum bhijjanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo vārake lobavārakam dāruvārakam cammakhaṇḍan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse udakam vāhantā sītena pi uḍhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udapānasālan ti. udapānasālāya tiṇacunnāṃ paripatati . . . cīvararajjun ti. udakapāno upāruto hoti, tiṇacunnēhi pi pamsukehi pi okiriyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. udakabhājanam na samvijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakadopiṇṇ udakakaṭāhan ti. || 2 || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāmo taḥam-taḥam nahāyanti, ārāmo cikkhallo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave candanikan ti. candanikā pākātā hoti, bhikkhū hiriyanti nahāyitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itthakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. candanikā cikkhallā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharitum tayo santhāre itthakāsanthāram silāsanthāram dārusanthāran ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ gattāni sītikatāni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakapuñchanīṃ colakena pi paṇḍharitum ti. || 1 || tena kho pana



samayena aññataro upāsako saṃghassa atthāya pokkharāṇiṃ kāretukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pokkharāṇi ti. pokkharāṇiyā kulāṃ lujjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ ti. ārohanā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānaṃ ti. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhu ti. pokkharāṇiyā udakaṃ purāṇaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakāyatikaṃ udakaniddhamanaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa atthāya nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ kattukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ ti. ||2||17||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū catumāsasā nisīdanena vippavasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catumāsasā nisīdanena vippavasiṭṭhaṃ. yo vippavaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayanti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayiṭṭhaṃ. so sayeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā gaudham pi mālam pi ādāya āramaṃ āgacchanti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigrahaṇanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaudhaṃ gahetvā kavāṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dātum, pupphaṃ gahetvā vihāre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitum ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa namatakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave namatakaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho si : namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātābbaṃ nu kho udāhu vikappetaṭṭhaṃ ti. na bhikkhave namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātābbaṃ na vikappetaṭṭhaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjitābbaṃ. yo bhuñjeyya, āpatti

dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, so bhuñjamāno na sakkoti hatthena pattam sandhāretum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave maḥorikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ekabhājane pi bhuñjanti ekathālake pi pivanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇāpi tuvattenti ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ekabhājane bhuñjitabbam, na ekathālake pātabbam, na ekamañce tuvattitabbam, na ekattharaṇā tuvattitabbam, na ekapāvuraṇā tuvattitabbam, na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā tuvattitabbam. yo tuvattēyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||2||19||

tena kho pana samayena Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam saḥayo hoti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evam vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āham ayyānam aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantiti. tathā hi pana tvaṃ āvuso Vaddha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana viheṭhiyamāne ajjhupekkhasitī. ky āham ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvaṃ āvuso Vaddha iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvaṃ āvuso Vaddha yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evam vadehi : idaṃ bhante na chaṇṇaṃ na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anitikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sūtikā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtana pajāpatī dūsitā 'ti. ||1|| evam ayyā 'ti kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vaddho



Licchavi bhagavantam etad avoca : idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā 'ti. aha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam patipucchi : sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ Vaddho āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — la —, tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca : sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbeḥhenti, sace tayā katam katan ti vadehi, sace akatam akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'ham bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunam dhammam paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. ||2|| aha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjatu asambhogam samghena karotu. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo : bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāseti, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, buddhassa avannaṃ bhāseti, dhammassa avannaṃ bhāseti, samghassa avannaṃ bhāseti. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam nikkujjitum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo : vyattena bhikkhuna paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : supātu me bhante samgho. Vaddho Licchavi āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya silavipattiya anuddhamseti. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjeyya asambhogam samghena kareyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante samgho. Vaddho . . . anuddhamseti. samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjati asambhogam samghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamatī Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanā asambhogam samghena karānam so tuḥl' assa, yassa na khamatī so bhāseyya. nikkujjito samghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo samghena. khamatī . . . dhārayāmiti. ||4|| aha kho āyasmā Anando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Vaddhassa Licchavissa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Vaddham Licchavim etad avoca : samghena te āvuso Vaddha patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'si samghena 'ti.

atha kho Vaddho Licchavi samghena kira me patto nikkujjito  
 asambhogo 'mhi kira samghena' 'ti tath' eva mucchito pa-  
 pato. atha kho Vaddhassa Licchavissa mittamaccā nātisā-  
 lohita Vaddham Licchaviṃ etad avocaṃ : alaṃ āvuso Vaddha  
 mā soci mā paridevi, mayam bhagavantam pasādessāma bhi-  
 kkhusaṃghaṃ eā 'ti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi saputta-  
 dāro samittamacco sañātisālohito allavattho allakeso yena  
 bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavato padesu  
 sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo maṃ bhante  
 accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam yo  
 'ham ayyam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya silavipattiyā  
 anuddhamsesim, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayam accayato  
 paṭiganhātu āyatim samvarāyā 'ti. taggha tvam āvuso  
 Vaddha accayo accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā  
 akusalam yaṃ tvam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya silavi-  
 pattiyā anuddhamsesi. yato ca kho tvam āvuso Vaddha  
 accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tan te  
 mayam paṭiganhāma, vuddhi h' esā āvuso Vaddha ariyassa  
 vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti  
 āyatim samvaram āpajjati. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā bhi-  
 kkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Vaddhassa  
 Licchavissa pattam ukkujjatu sambhogam samghena  
 karotu. atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsa-  
 kassa patto ukkujjitabbo : na bhikkhūnam alābhāya pari-  
 sakkati, na bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkati, na bhi-  
 kkhūnam avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkoṇṇāya paribhā-  
 sati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeṭi, na buddhassa avaṇṇam  
 bhāṣati, na dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāṣati, na saṃghassa  
 avaṇṇam bhāṣati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi atthah'  
 aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam ukkujjitum. ||6||  
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitabbo : tena bhikkhave  
 Vaddhena Licchavinā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam  
 uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam  
 nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacaniyo : saṃghena  
 me bhante patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi saṃghena, so  
 'ham bhante sammavattāmi lomam pāṭeṇi netthāram vattā-  
 mi saṃgham pattukkujjanam yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācētabbā,  
 tatiyam pi yācētabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana



sangho ñāpetabbo : supātu me bhante sangho. sanghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito asambhogo sanghena, so sammāvattati . . . yāceti. yadi sanghassa pattakallam, sangho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjeyya sambhogam sanghena kareyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante sangho. sanghena Vaddhassa . . . yāceti. sangho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjati sambhogam sanghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanā sambhogam sanghena karanam so tūh'assa, yaasa na khamati so bhāseyya. ukkujjito sanghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo sanghena. khamati . . . dhārayamīti. ||7|| 20 ||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaggā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ cāramāno yena Bhaggā taṃ avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho samapena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Sañjikāputtaṃ mānavam āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda appābādham appātaṅkam lahaṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchā : Bodhi bhante rājakumāro bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati : appābādham . . . phāsuvihāram pucchati evaṃ ca vadeti : adhivāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. evaṃ bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto mānavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Sañjikāputto mānavo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Bodhi kho rājakumāro bho Gotamassa pāde . . . adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tūhībhāvena. ||1|| atha kho Sañjikāputto mānavo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uttīhāyāsanaṃ yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasamkama,

upasamkamitvā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : avocumha  
 kho mayaṃ bhoṭo vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ :  
 Bodhi kho . . . bhikkhusamghenā 'ti, adhivutthañ ca pana  
 samāyena Gotamena 'ti. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā  
 rattiya accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyāda-  
 petvā Kokanadañ ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā  
 yāva pacchimā sopānakaliṅgarā Saṅjikāputtaṃ māpavaṃ  
 āmantesi : ehi tvaṃ samma Saṅjikāputta yena bhagavā ten'  
 upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi kālo  
 bhanto nittihitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. evaṃ bho 'ti kho Saṅjikāputto  
 māvaṇo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten'  
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi kālo  
 bho Gotama nittihitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pu-  
 bbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Bodhissa  
 rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana  
 samāyena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakotṭhake ṭhito hoti  
 bhagavantaṃ āgamayamāno. addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro  
 bhagavantaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna tato paccug-  
 gantvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā purakkhatvā yena Koka-  
 nado pāsādo ten' upasamkami. atha kho bhagavā pacchi-  
 maṃ sopānakaliṅgaraṃ nissāya aṭṭhāsi. atha kho Bodhi  
 rājakumāro bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : akkamatu bhante  
 bhagavā dussāni akkamatu sugato dussāni yaṃ mama assa  
 digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṃhi  
 ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro  
 bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : akkamatu . . . sukhāya 'ti. atha  
 kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. atha kho  
 āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : samha-  
 rantu rājakumāra dussāni, na bhagavā celapattikaṃ akka-  
 missati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ tathāgato anukampatīti. ||2||  
 atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni samharāpetvā upari  
 Kokanade āsanaṃ paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā Kokanadaṃ  
 pāsādaṃ abhirūhūtvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhi-  
 kkkhusamghena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro buddhapamu-  
 khaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena  
 sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvim-  
 onṭapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ  
 kho Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya



sandassotvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi.  
 atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dha-  
 mmim̐ katham̐ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave  
 celapattikā akkamitabbā. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukka-  
 tassā 'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi apagatagabbhā  
 bhikkhū nimantetvā dussam̐ paññāpetvā etad avoca : akka-  
 matha bhante dussam̐ ti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na akka-  
 mantī. akkamatha bhante dussam̐ maṅgalatthāyā 'ti. bhi-  
 kkhū kukkucāyantā na akkamim̐su. atha kho sā itthi  
 ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā maṅgal-  
 atthāyā yāciyamānā celapattikam̐ na akkamissantīti. asso-  
 sum̐ kho bhikkhū tassā itthiyā ujjhāyantiyā khīyantiyā vipā-  
 centiyā. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham̐ āro-  
 cesum̐. gihī bhikkhave maṅgalikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 gihinam̐ maṅgalatthāyā yāciyamānena celapattikam̐ akkami-  
 tun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhotapādakam̐  
 akkamitum̐ kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesum̐.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave dhotapādakam̐ akkamitun ti. || 4 || 21 ||

duṭṭiyabhāṇavāram.

atha kho bhagavā Bhaggesu yathābhirantam̐ viharitvā  
 yena Sāvattī tena cārikam̐ pakkāmi. anupubbena cāri-  
 kaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudam̐  
 bhagavā Sāvattīyam̐ viharati Jetavane Anātha-  
 piṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā  
 ghatakaṃ ca katakaṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca ādāya yena  
 bhagavā ten' upasam̐kami, upasam̐kamtvā bhagavantam̐  
 abhivādetvā ekamantam̐ nisīdi. ekamantam̐ nisinnā kho  
 Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam̐ etad avoca : paṭigaṇ-  
 hātu me bhante bhagavā ghatakaṃ ca katakaṃ ca samma-  
 jjaniṃ ca yaṃ mama assa digharattam̐ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti.  
 paṭiggahesi bhagavā ghatakaṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca, na bha-  
 gavā katakam̐ paṭiggahesi. atha kho bhagavā Visākhām̐  
 Migāramātarum̐ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampa-  
 haṃsesī. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammi-  
 yā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahaṃsitā utthāyāsanā bha-  
 gavantam̐ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̐ katvā pakkāmi. atha

kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ghaṭakaṇ ca sammajjaniṇ ca. na bhikkhave katakaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādagaṃsaniyo sakkharaṃ kaṭhalaṃ samuddapheṇakaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā vidhūpanaṇ ca tālavaṇṇaṇ ca ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā vidhūpanaṇ ca tālavaṇṇaṇ ca yaṃ mam' assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahehi bhagavā vidhūpanaṇ ca tālavaṇṇaṇ ca. atha kho bhagavā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassehi . . . sampaṃsasi — la — padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vidhūpanaṇ ca tālavaṇṇaṇ ca 'ti. ||2|| **22**||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa makasavijani uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasavijaniṇ ti. camaravijani uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave camaravijani dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso vijaniyo vākamayaṃ uṭṭamayaṃ morapiñṇamayaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa chattaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave chattaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattaṃ paggaheṭvā āhiṇḍanti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako sambhūlehi ājivakasāvakehi saddhiṃ uyyānaṃ agamāsi. addasāsu kho te ājivakasāvaka chabbaggiye bhikkhū dūrato 'va chattaṃ paggaheṭvā āgacchante, disvāna taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocuṃ : ete kho ayyo tumbhākaṃ bhaddantaṃ chattaṃ paggaheṭvā āgacchanti seyyathāpi paṇḍakamabhamattā 'ti. nāyyo ete bhikkhū paribbājaka 'ti. bhikkhū na bhikkhū 'ti abbhutaṃ akāsu. atha kho so upāsako upagato sañjānitvā vijjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddanta



chattapaggahitā āhiṇḍissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khiyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave chattam dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā chattena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa chattan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā chattam anuññātam no agilānassā 'ti ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattam dhāretum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena pi agilānena pi ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattam dhāretum ti. ||3|| **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattam uṭṭivā daṇḍe ālaggetvā vikāle aññatarena gāmadvārena atikkamati. manussā es' ayyo coro gacchati asi 'ssa vijjotalatiti anupatitvā gahetvā sañjānitvā muñceimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso daṇḍasikkam dhāresīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkam dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum — la —. saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave daṇḍasikkā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana

sangho ñāpetabbo : supātu me bhante sangho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā dandena āhiṇḍitum, so sangham dandāsammuttiṃ yācati. yadi sanghassa patta-kallam sangho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dandāsammuttiṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante sangho. ayam . . . yācati. sangho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dandāsammuttiṃ doti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dandāsammuttiyā dānam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dinnā sanghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pariharitum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammuttiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (=§ . *Instead of* vinā dandena āhiṇḍitum, etc., *read* vinā sikkāya pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti vinā dandena āhiṇḍitum na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pariharitum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno dandāsikkāsammuttiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (*read* : na sakkomi vinā dandena āhiṇḍitum na sakkomi vinā sikkāya pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 24 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako hoti, so romanthitvā-romanthitvā ajjhocharati. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : vikāle 'yam bhikkhu bhojanam bhūñjatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. eso bhikkhave bhikkhu aciram goyoniya cuto. anujānāmi bhikkhave romanthakassa romanthanam. na ca bhikkhave bhi mukhadvārā niharitvā ajjhocharitabbam. yo ajjhocharēyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 25 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa sanghabhattam hoti, bhattagge bahusitthāni pakiriyimsu. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samāṇā Sakyaputtiyā odane diyyamāne na sakkaccam paṭiggahessanti, ekamekam sittham kammasaṭena niṭṭhāyatīti. assosum kho



bhikkhū tesuṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ diyyamānaṃ patati taṃ sāmaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjituṃ, pariccattaṃ taṃ bhikkhave dāyakehiti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dighehi nakhehi piṇḍāya carati. aññatarā itthi passivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etam kappatiti. sace kho tvaṃ bhante na paṭisevissasi idān' āhaṃ attano nakhehi gattāni vilikkhitvā koppaṃ karissāmi ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotiti. pajānāsi tvaṃ bhaginīti. atha kho sā itthi attano nakhehi gattāni vilikkhitvā koppaṃ akāsi ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotiti. manussā upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ aggahesuṃ. addasāsuṃ kho te manussā tassā itthiyā nakhe chavim pi lohitaṃ pi, disvāna imissā yeva itthiyā idaṃ kammaṃ akārako bhikkhū 'ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ muḍcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso dighe nakhe dhāresīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu dighe nakhe dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dighā nakhā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nakhena pi nakhaṃ chindanti mukhena pi nakhaṃ chindanti kuḍḍe pi nigghamsanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nakhacchedanan ti. salohitaṃ nakhaṃ chindanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave maṃsappamāpene nakhaṃ chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū visati-mattāṃ kārāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave visati-mattāṃ kārāpetabbāṃ. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave malamattāṃ apakaḍḍhitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ keśā dighā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ kese oropetun ti. ussahanti bhagavā

'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipāṭikaṃ namatakaṃ sabbaṃ khurabhaṇḍaṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massuṃ kappāpenti massuṃ vaḍḍhāpenti golomikaṃ kārāpenti caturassakaṃ kārāpenti parimukhaṃ kārāpenti aḍḍharukaṃ kārāpenti dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave massuṃ kappāpetabbaṃ, na massuṃ vaḍḍhāpetabbaṃ, na golomikaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ, na caturassakaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ, na parimukhaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ, na aḍḍharukaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ, na dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapetabbā, na sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpetabbaṃ. yo saṃharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti, bhesajjaṃ na santiṭṭhati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpetuṃ ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya kese chedāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā. yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sise vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetuṃ. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetuṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dighāni nāsikālomāni dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dighaṃ nāsikālomāṃ dhāretabbaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāya pi madhusiṭṭhakena pi nāsikālomāṃ gāhāpenti, nāsikā dukkhā hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṇḍāsaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitaṃ gāhāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave palitaṃ gāhāpetabbaṃ. yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagūṭhakehi kaṇṇā thakitā



honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇamalaharaṇi ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaṃ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvacaṃ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhi-mayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanā-bhimayaṃ ti. || 6 || 27 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahum lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayaṃ karonti. manussā vihāraccārikam āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bahum lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayaṃ karissanti, seyyathāpi kaṃsapattharika 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayo kātabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū añjaṇim pi añjanisālākam pi kaṇṇamalaharaṇim pi bandhanamattam pi kukkuceyyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave añjaṇim añjanisālākam kaṇṇamalaharaṇim bandhanamattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisidanti, saṃghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisiditabbam. yo nisideyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā āyogena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āyogaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: kathaṃ nu kho āyogo kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tantakam vemakam vaṭam salākam sabbam tantabhaṇḍan ti. || 2 || 28 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akāyabandhano gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, tassa rathiyāya antaravāsako pa-bhassittha. manussā ukkuṭṭhim akāṃsu, so bhikkhu maṅku

ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam  
 etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham āro-  
 cesum. na bhikkhave akāyabandhanena gāmo pavisi-  
 tabbo. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave kāyabandhanan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena  
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti  
 kalābukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. manussā  
 ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhā-  
 retabbāni kalābukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ.  
 yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve  
 kāyabandhanāni paṭṭikaṃ sūkarantakan ti. kāyabandha-  
 nassa dasā jīranti. anujānāmi bhikkhave murajaṃ madda-  
 viṇan ti. kāyabandhanassa anto jīrati. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave sobhaṇaṃ guṇakan ti. kāyabandhanassa pavananto  
 jīrati. anujānāmi bhikkhave vidhan ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace vidhe  
 dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhā-  
 yanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacā vidhā dhāretabbā. yo  
 dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhima-  
 yaṃ — la — saṅkhanābhimayaṃ suttamayaṃ ti. || 2 || tena  
 kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando lahukā saṃghāṭiyo  
 pārūpitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, vātaṃḍalikāya saṃghā-  
 ṭiyo ukkhipiyimsu. atha kho āyasmā Ānando āramam  
 gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhaga-  
 vato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhi-  
 kaṃ pāsakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
 bhikkhū uccāvacā gaṇṭhikāyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpi-  
 yamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bha-  
 gavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacā  
 gaṇṭhikā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anu-  
 jānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ  
 naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalama-  
 yaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayaṃ suttamayaṃ ti. tena  
 kho pana samayena bhikkhū gaṇṭhikaṃ pi pāsakaṃ pi cīvare  
 appenti, cīvaraṃ jīrati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ pāsakaphalakan ti.



ganṭhikaphalakam pi pāsakaphalakam pi ante appenti, koṇo vivariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ganṭhikaphalakam ante appetum pāsakaphalakam sattaṅgulaṃ vā atthaṅgulaṃ vā ogāhetvā appetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihinivatthaṃ nivāsentī hatthisopḍakam macchavālakam catukannakam tālavanṭakam satavallikam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave gihinivatthaṃ nivāsetabbam hatthisopḍakam . . . satavallikam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ghipārutam pārupanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ghipārutam pārupitabbam. yo pārupeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samvelliyaṃ nivāsentī. manussā ujjhāyanti kḥiyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavattīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ nivāsetabbam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| **29** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhatokājaṃ haranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavattīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ubhatokājaṃ haritabbam. yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatokājaṃ antarākājaṃ sisabhāraṃ khandhabhāraṃ kaṭibhāraṃ olambakan ti. || **30** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakatṭhaṃ na khādanti, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. pañño' ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakatṭhassa akhādane : acakkhussam, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyo-nandhati, bhattaṃ assa na cchādeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakatṭhassa akhādane. pañño' ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakatṭhassa khādane : cakkhussam, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyo-nandhati, bhattaṃ assa

chādeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhasa khādane. anujānāmi bhikkhave dantakaṭṭhan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū digbhāni dantakaṭṭhāni khādanti, te' eva sāmaṇeraṃ ākoṭenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave diḡhaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditaḡgaṃ. yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ. na ca tena sāmaṇero ākoṭetabbo. yo ākoṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantassa kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditaḡgaṃ. yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulapacchimam dantakaṭṭhan ti. ||2|| 31||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyaṃ ālimpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi davadāhaka 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dāyo ālimpetabbo. yo ālimeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā tiṇagahaṇā honti, davadāhe dayhamāne vihārā dayhanti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyanti paṭaggaṃ dātum parittaṃ kātum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave davadāhe dayhamāne paṭaggaṃ dātum parittaṃ kātum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rukkaṃ abhirūhanti rukkhā rukkaṃ saṃkamanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi makkaṭā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkho abhirūhitabbo. yo abhirūheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattihīṃ gacchantassa antarā magge hatthi pari-yuṭṭhāti. aṭṭha kho so bhikkhu rukkaṃulāṃ upadhāvitvā kukkuccāyanto rukkaṃ na abhirūhati, so hatthi aññena agamāsi. aṭṭha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattihīṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati karaṇiye porisiyaṃ rukkaṃ abhirūhitum, āpadāsu yāvadatthan ti. ||2|| 32||



tena kho pana samayena Yame|utekulā nāma bhikkhū dve bhātikā honti brāhmaṇajātikā kalyāṇavācā kalyāṇavākka-  
raṇā. te yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā  
bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ  
nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi  
bhante bhikkhū nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā  
pabbajitā, te sakāya niruttiyā buddhavadānam dūsentī.  
handā mayam bhante buddhavadānam chandaso āropemā  
'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe  
moghapurisā evaṃ vakkhatha ; handā mayam bhante buddha-  
vadānam chandaso āropemā 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appa-  
sannānam vā . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhi-  
kkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave buddhavadānam chandaso  
āropetabbam. yo āropeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi  
bhikkhave sakāya niruttiyā buddhavadānam pariyaṇu-  
nitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhi-  
kkhū lokāyatam pariyaṇuṇanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
kāmaabhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam  
ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te  
bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. api nu kho  
bhikkhave lokāyate sāraddassāvi imasmim dhammavinaye  
vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyā 'ti. no h' etaṃ  
bhante. imasmim vā pana dhammavinaye sāraddassāvi lokā-  
yatam pariyaṇuṇeyyā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave  
lokāyatam pariyaṇuṇitabbam. yo pariyaṇuṇeyya, āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
bhikkhū lokāyatam vācenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
kāmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. na  
bhikkhave lokāyatam vācetabbam. yo vāceyya, āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam pariyaṇuṇanti. manussā ujjhā-  
yanti . . . kāmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham āro-  
cesum. na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā pariyaṇuṇitabbā. yo  
pariyaṇuṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-  
ayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam vācenti.  
manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ  
attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā vāce-  
tabbā. yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho

pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento khipi. bhikkhū jīvatu bhante bhagavā jīvatu sugato 'ti uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ akaṃsu, tena saddena dhammakathā antarāhosi. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: api nu kho bhikkhave khipite jīvā 'ti vutte tappaccayā jiveyya vā mareyya vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave khipite jīvā 'ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnaṃ khipite jīvatha bhante 'ti vadanti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyanta nālapanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jīvatha bhante 'ti vuccamānā nālapissantīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. gihī bhikkhave maṅgalikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihīnaṃ jīvatha bhante 'ti vuccamānena cīraṃ jīvā 'ti vattun ti. ||3||**33**||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. aññātarena bhikkhunā lasunaṃ khāyitaṃ hoti, so mā bhikkhū vyābāhimsū 'ti ekamantaṃ nisīdi. addasā kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṃ nisinno 'ti. etena bhante bhikkhunā lasunaṃ khāyitaṃ, so mā bhikkhū vyābāhimsū 'ti ekamantaṃ nisinno 'ti. api nu kho bhikkhave taṃ khādītābbaṃ yaṃ khādītvā evarūpāya dhammakathāya paribāhiro assā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave lasunaṃ khādītābbaṃ. yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtassa udaravātābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankami, upasankamītvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca: pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta udaravātābādho kena phāsu hotīti. lasunena me āvuso 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādha-paccayā lasunaṃ khāditaṃ ti. ||2||**34**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāmo taṃtaṃ-taṃtaṃ passāvaṃ karonti, ārāmo dussati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ passāvaṃ



kātun ti. ārāmo duggandho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvakumbhin ti. dukkhaṃ nisinnā passāvaṃ karonti. anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvapādukaṃ ti. passāvapādukā pākātā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti passāvaṃ kātum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itthakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. passāvakumbhi apārutā duggandhā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānaṃ ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme taṃsaṃ-taṃsaṃ vaccaṃ karonti, ārāmo dussati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kātun ti. ārāmo duggandho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vacca-kūpaṃ ti. vacca-kūpassa kūlaṃ lujjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo cayo itthakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ ti. vacca-kūpo nicavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave nccavattukaṃ kātun ti. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo cayo itthakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ ti. ārohanā vihaṇṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānaṃ ti. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhaṃ ti. ante nisinnā vaccaṃ karontā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharitvā majjhe chiddaṃ katvā vaccaṃ kātun ti. dukkhaṃ nisinnā vaccaṃ karonti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vacca-pādukaṃ ti. || 2 || bahiddhā passāvaṃ karonti. anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvadonikaṃ ti. avalekhanakattṭhaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave avalekhanakattṭhaṃ ti. avalekhanapidharo na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave avalekhanapidharaṃ ti. vacca-kūpo apāruto duggandho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānaṃ ti. ajjhokāse vaccaṃ karontā eṭṭena pi unheṇa pi kilamanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vacca-kutṭiṃ ti. vacca-kutṭiyā kavāṭaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasamghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggajavattim kapisāsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āvinchana-cchiddaṃ āvinchanarajjun ti. vacca-kutṭiyā tiṇacunnaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittāṃ kātum setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ eivaravaṇṇaṃ eivararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo vaccaṃ katvā

vuṭṭhahanto paripati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave olambanaken ti. vaccaṇṇaṃ aparikkhittā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. || 3 || koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ . . . āviḍḍhanarajun ti. koṭṭhako tiṇacūṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum . . . pañcapaṭṭhikam. pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ pakiritum ti. na pariyāpunaṃti. anujānāmi bhikkhave padasilaṃ nikkhipitum ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ācamanakumbhī na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanakumbhī ti. ācamanasarāvako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanasarāvakan ti. dukkhaṃ nisinnā ācamenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanapāḍukan ti. ācamanapāḍukā pākātā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti ācemetum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. ācamanakumbhī apārutā hoti, tiṇacūṇṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. || 4 || **35** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti: mālāvacchaṃ . . . (=I. 13. 1, 2) . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la —. na bhikkhave vividham anācāraṃ ācaritabbaṃ. yo ācareyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || **36** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmanto Uruvelakassapo pabbajite saṃghassa bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātaṃ, kiṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātaṃ, kiṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā paharaṇiṃ sabbaṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvā āsandiṃ



pallaṅkaṃ dārupattaṃ dārupādukaṃ sabbaṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvā katakaṃ ca kumbhakārikaṃ cā sabbaṃ matti-  
kābhāṇḍaṃ ti. ||37||

khuddakavattthukkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamam.

tassa uddānaṃ :

- rukkhe, thambhe ca, kuḍḍe ca, aṭṭāne, gandha-suttiyā,  
vigayha, mallako, kacchu, jarā ca, puthupāṇikā, |  
vallikāpi ca, pāmaṅgo, kaṇṇasuttaṃ na dhāraye,  
kaṭi, ovatti, kāyuraṃ, hatthābharāṇa-muddikā, |  
dighe, koeche, phaṇe, hatthe, sithā, udakatelake,  
ādās'-udapatta-vaṇā, ālepo, madda-cuppanā, |  
lañcanti, aṅgarāgaṇi ca, mukharāgaṃ, tadubhayam,  
cakkhurogaṃ, giraggaṇi ca, āyatam, sara-bāhiram, |  
amba-pesi-sakalehi, ahi, cehindī ca, candanam,  
5 uccāvaca, pattamūlā, suvaṇṇo, bahalā, vali, |  
citra-dussanti, duggandho, uṇhe, bhijjimasu, miḍḍhiyā,  
paribhaṇḍam, tiṇam, colam, mālām, kaṇḍolikāya ca, |  
thavikā, aṃsabbaddhaṇi ca, katā bandhanasuttakā,  
khilam, mañce ca, piṭhe ca, aṅka-cehatte, paṇāmitā, |  
tumba-ghaṭi-chavasissam, calakāni, paṭiggaho,  
vippari-daṇḍa-sovaṇṇam, patte pesi ca, nālīkā, |  
kiṇṇa-satthu-sarikaṇi ca, madhusittha-sipātīkam,  
vikaṇṇam, bandhi, visamam, chamā, jira-patoti ca, |  
kaḷimbhām, moghasuttaṇi ca, adhot' allam, upāhanā,  
10 aṅgule, paṭiggahaṇi ca, vitthakam, thavika-bandhakā, |  
ajjhokāse, nicavatthu, cayo cāpi, vihaṇṇare,  
paripatam, tipacuppanam, ullittāvalittakam |  
setam kālākavaṇṇaṇi ca parikammaṇi ca gerukam  
mālākaminam latālcaminam makaradantakam paṭīkā |  
cīvaravaṃsarajjuṇi ca anuññāsi vināyako.  
ujjhivā pakkamanti ca, kaṭhinam paribhijjati, |  
vinivethiya, kuḍḍe pi, pattenādāya gacchare,  
thavikā, bandhasuttaṇi ca, bandhitvā ca, upāhanā, |  
udakākappiyam magge, parissāvana-colakam,  
15 dhammakarake, dve bhikkhū, Vesālīm agamā muni, |  
daṇḍa-ottharakam tattha anuññāsi parissāvanam.  
makasehi, paṇṭena bahvābādha ca Jivako, |



- cañkamana-jantāgharam, visame, nicavattukā,  
 tayo cayo, vihaññanti, sopān'-ālamba-vedikam,|  
 sijjhokāse, tipacunnam, ullittāvalittakam  
 setakam kālavanṇaṇ ca parikammaṇ ca gerukam |  
 mālākammam latākammam makarantakapaṭikam  
 vamsam civararajjuṇ ca, uccā ca vatthukam kare,|  
 cayo, sopāna-bāhaṇ ca, kavāṭam, piṭṭhasamghaṭam,  
 20 udukkhal'-uttarapāsakam, vatthiṇ ca, kapisīsakam,|  
 sūci-ghaṭi-tālachiddam, āviñṇhanaṇ ca, rajjakam,  
 maṇḍalam, dhūmanettaṇ ca, majjhe ca, mukhamattikā,|  
 duggandho ca, dahati ca, udakātara-sarāvukam,  
 na sedeti ca, cikkhallam, dhovi-niddhamanay kare,|  
 piṭhe ca, koṭṭhake, kummam, marumbā-silā-niddhamanā,  
 naggā, chamāya, vassante, paṭicchāditayo tahiṃ,|  
 udapānam, lujja-tiṇi ca, valliya, kāyabandhane,  
 tulam kṛtakam cakkam, bahū bhijjanti bhājanā,|  
 loha-dāraka-cammakhaṇḍam, sālā, tiṇa-apidhāni,  
 25 doṇi-candani-pākāram, cikkhallam, niddhamanena ca,|  
 sītikataṃ, pokkharasā, purāṇaṇ ca, nillekhakam,  
 catumāsam, sayanti ca, namatakaṇ ca, nadhiṭṭhahe,|  
 āsittakā, maḷorakam, bhuñjanto ka tuvattayyum,  
 Vaddho, Bodhi ca, akkami, ghaṭam kataka-sammajjani,|  
 sakkhara-kāṭhalaṇ c' eva pheṇakam pādaghamsani,  
 vidhūpanam tālavanṇam, makasaṇ cāpi, cāmari,|  
 chattam, vinā va, ārame, tayo, sikkāya, sammuti,  
 romā-sitthā, nakhā dighā, chindant', aṅgulikā dukkhā,|  
 salohitam, pamāṇaṇ ca, vīsati, dīghakesatā,  
 30 khuram silam sipāṭikam namatakam khurabhaṇḍakam,|  
 massam kappenti vaddhenti golomi-caturassakam  
 parimukham adḍhadukaṇ ca dāṭhi-sambādha-samhare,|  
 ābādha, kattari, vapo, dīgham, sakkhurikāya ca,  
 palitam, thakitam, uccā lohabhaṇḍaṇ ca, nisaha,|  
 pallatthikaṇ ca, āyogo, paṭam salāka-bandhanam,  
 kalābukam daddabhakam murajam maddaviṇakam,|  
 tālavanṇam satavali, gihipārutapāruram,  
 samvelli, ubhatokājam, dantakaṭṭham, ākoṭane,|  
 kaṇṭhe vilaggam, dāyaṇ ca, paṭaggi, rukkha-batthinā,  
 35 Yameḷe lokāyatakam pariyāpuṇimsu, vācesum,|



- tiracchānakathā-vijjā, khīpi, maṅgalaṃ, khādi ca,  
 vātābādho, dussati ca, duggandho, dukkha-pādukā,  
 hiriyanti, pārū-duggandho, taṃ-ṭaṃ karonti ca,  
 duggandho, kūpa-lujjanti, uccavatthu, cāyena ca,  
 soppān'-ālambanabāhā, ante, dukkhaṃ ca pādukā,  
 bahiddhā, doṇi-katthaṃ ca, pidhāro ca, apāruto,  
 vaccekutim, kavāṭaṃ ca piṭṭhasamghāṭaṃ eva ca  
 udukkhaḥ'-uttarapāso vatthiṃ ca kapisāsakaṃ |  
 sūci-ghaṭi-tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanaachiddaṃ eva ca  
 40 rajju, ullittāvalittaṃ setavaṇṇaṃ ca kālakaṃ |  
 mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makamaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ  
 cīvaravaṇṇa-rajjuṃ ca, jarādubbala-pākāraṃ,  
 koṭṭhake cāpi, tatth' eva, marumbaṃ ca, padāsīlā,  
 santiṭṭhati niddhamanaṃ, kumbhīṇ cāpi, sarāvakaṃ,  
 dukkhaṃ, hiri, apidhānaṃ, anācāraṃ ca ācaruṃ.  
 lohahhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi ṭhapayitvā paharaṇiṃ |  
 ṭhapayitvāsandipallaṇkaṃ dārupattaṃ ca pādukaṃ  
 sabbhaṃ dārumayaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi mahāmuni |  
 katakaṃ kumbhukāraṃ ca ṭhapayitvā tathāgato  
 45 sabbhaṃ pi mattikābhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi anukampako |  
 yassa vatthussa niddeso purimena yadi samaṃ  
 taṃ pi samkhittaṃ uddāne nayato taṃ vijjāniyā |  
 evaṃ dasasatā vatthu vinayo khuddakavattbuke  
 saddhammaṭṭhitikā o' eva pesalānaṃ c' anuggaho |  
 susikkhito vinayadharo hitacitto supesalo  
 padipakaraṇo dhiro pūjāraho bahussuto 'ti,

## CULLAVAGGA.

## VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ apaṇḍattaṃ hoti. te 'dha bhikkhū taṃsaṃ-taṃsaṃ viharanti araṇṇe rukkhamaḷe pabbate kandaṛāyaṃ giriguhāyaṃ susāne vanapatthe ajjhokāse palālapuñje, te kālāsa' eva tato-tato upanikkhamanti araṇṇā rukkhamaḷā pabbatā kandaṛā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsa' palālapuñjā pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammiñjītena pasāritena okkhitacakkhū iriyāpathasampannā. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhi kālāsa' eva uyyānaṃ agamāsi. addasa' kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi te bhikkhū kālāsa' eva tato-tato upanikkhamante araṇṇā . . . iriyāpathasampanne, diāvā' assa cittaṃ pasādi. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: sac' āhaṃ bhante vihāre kārāpeyya vaseyyātha me vihāresū 'ti. na kho gaṇapati bhagavatā vihārā anuññātā 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama ārocēyyāthā 'ti. evaṃ gaṇapatiti kho te bhikkhū Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamiṃsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidhiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ: Rājagahako bhante seṭṭhi vihāre kārāpetakāmo, kathaṃ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca leṇāni vihāraṃ siddhayogaṃ pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṃ ti. ||2|| atha kho



te bhikkhū yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Rājagahakam seṭṭhim etad avocum: anuññātā kho gahapati bhagavatā vihārā, yassa dāni kālāṃ maññasīti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi ekāhen' eva saṭṭhim vihāre patitthāpesi. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi te saṭṭhim vihāre pariyosāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnō kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuḷhībāvena. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhimam katvā pakkāmi. ||3|| atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi tassā rattiya accayena paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālāṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattam ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbayhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya yena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi buddhapa-mukhaṃ bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattappānim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnō kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi bhagavantam etad avoca: eto me bhante saṭṭhi vihārā puññatthikena saggaṭṭhikena kārapitā, kathā-ham bhante tesu vihāresu paṭipajjāmiti. tena hi tvam gaha-patī te saṭṭhim vihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa patitthāpehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi bhagavato paṭissutvā te saṭṭhim vihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa patitthāpesi. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā Rājagahakam seṭṭhim imāhi gāthāhi anumodī:

sītam uḥham paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca  
sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vutthiyo,  
tato vātātapo gboro sañjāto paṭihaññati:  
lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhāyituñ ca vipassitum  
vihāradānam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam |  
tasmā hi paṇḍito pāso sampassam attham attano  
vihāre kāraye ramme vāsayettha bahussute.]

tesaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca vatthasenāsanāni ca  
 dadeyya ujubbhūtesu vippasannena cetasā.  
 te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam  
 yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhīm imāhi gāthāhi  
 anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||5||

assosum kho manussa : bhagavatā kira vihārā anuññatā 'ti,  
 sakkaccaṃ vihāre kārāpentī. te vihārā akavātakā honti,  
 ahivicehikāpi satapadiyo pi pavisanti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭan ti. bhi-  
 tticchiddaṃ karitvā vallyāpi rajjuyāpi kavāṭaṃ bandhanti,  
 uadurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti, khāyitabandhanāni kavā-  
 ṭāni patanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave piṭṭhasamghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakan ti.  
 kavāṭā na phassiyanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āviñchana-  
 cchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjun ti. kavāṭā na thakīyanti. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave uggaḷavattīṃ kapisisakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghatikan  
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na sakkonti kavāṭaṃ  
 apāpuritum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave tālacchiddaṃ tīpi tālāni lohatālaṃ kaṭṭhatālaṃ  
 visāpatālan ti. ye pi te ugghāṭetvā pavisanti vihārā aguttā  
 honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhhave yantakaṃ sūcikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena  
 vihārā tiṇacchādanā honti sitakāle sitā uphe kāle uphā.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 ogumphetvā ullittāvalittāṃ kātun ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena vihārā avātapānakā honti acakkhussā duggandhā.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 tīpi vātapānāni vedikāvātapānaṃ jālavātapānaṃ salāka-  
 vātapānan ti. vātapānantarikāya kālakāpi vagguliyo pi  
 pavisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave vātapānacakkalikaṃ ti. cakkalikantarikāya pi  
 kālakāpi vagguliyo pi pavisanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 vātapānakavāṭakaṃ vātapānabhisikaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhū chaṃḍāya sayanti, gattāni pi cīvarāni pi  
 pamsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anu-  
 jānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako



undurehi pi upaeikāhi pi khajjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave midhīn ti. midhīyā gattāni dukkhā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bidalamañcekan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko masārako mañce uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave masārakaṃ mañcan ti. masārakaṃ piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave masārakaṃ piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko bundikābaddho mañce uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bundikābaddhaṃ mañcan ti. bundikābaddhaṃ piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bundikābaddhaṃ piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko kulirapādako mañce uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulirapādakaṃ mañcan ti. kulirapādakaṃ piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulirapādakaṃ piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko āhaccapādako mañce uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āhaccapādakaṃ mañcan ti. āhaccapādakaṃ piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āhaccapādakaṃ piṭhan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa āsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āsandikaṃ ti. uccako āsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccakaṃ pi āsandikaṃ ti. sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sattaṅgaṃ ti. uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccakaṃ pi sattaṅgaṃ ti. bhaddapiṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti . . . , piṭhikā . . . , elakapādakaṃ piṭhaṃ . . . , āmalakavaṇṭikaṃ piṭhaṃ . . . , phalaṃ . . . , koechaṃ . . . , palālapīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave palālapīṭhan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uce mañce sayanti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhipantā passivā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti; seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uce mañce sayitabbaṃ. yo sayeyya,

āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro  
 bhikkhu nīce mañce sayanto ahinā dāttho hoti. bhagavato  
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭi-  
 pādakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhi-  
 kkhū uce mañcapaṭipādako dhārenti saha mañcapaṭipādakehi  
 pavedhenti. na bhikkhave uccā mañcapaṭipādakā dhāre-  
 tabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave atthaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipādakan ti. ||5|| tena  
 kho pana samayena saṃghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 mañcaṃ vetun ti. aṅgāni bahuṃ suttaṃ pariyādiyanti.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhivā atthapadakaṃ vetun  
 ti. colakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āro-  
 cesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīlimikaṃ kātun ti. tūlikā  
 uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave vijatetvā bimbohanāṃ kātun tiṇi tūlāni  
 rukkhatūlaṃ latātūlaṃ poṭakitūlan ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aḍḍhakāyikāni bimbohanāni  
 dhārenti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhināntā passitvā ujjhā-  
 yanti khīyanti vipācenti; seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aḍḍha-  
 kāyikāni bimbohanāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sisappamaṇaṃ bimbo-  
 hanāṃ kātun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe  
 giraggasamajjo hoti. manussā mahāmattānaṃ atthāya bhisiyo  
 paṭiyādenti unṇabhisin colabhisin vākabhisin tiṇabhisin  
 paṇṇabhisin. te vtvatte samajje chavin opātetvā haranti.  
 addasāsuṃ kho bhikkhū samajjatthāne bahuṃ unṇam pi  
 colam pi vākam pi tiṇam pi paṇṇam pi chaḍḍitāni, diavāna  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 pañca bhisiyo unṇabhisin colabhisin vākabhisin tiṇabhi-  
 sin paṇṇabhisin ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa  
 senāsana-parikkhāradussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhisiṃ onandhitun  
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcabhisin piṭhe  
 saṃharanti piṭhabhisin mañce saṃharanti, bhisiyo pari-  
 bhijjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapiṭhan ti. ullokaṃ



anaritvā saṃharanti, hetṭhato nīpphaṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ullokaṃ karitvā santharitvā bhisim onandhitun ti. chaviṃ uppāṭetvā haranti. anujānāmi bhikkhave positaṃ ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattikammaṃ ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave hatthabhittin ti. || 7 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena tithiyānaṃ seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi gerukaparikkamakatā bhitti. bahū manussā seyyāpekkhukā gacchanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāre setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nīpatati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nīpātetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃhamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nīpātetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ piṭṭhamaddaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nīpatati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nīpātetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nīpātetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sārapakuḍḍaṃ sitthatolakaṃ ti. accussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakena paccuddharitaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kāḷavaṇṇo na nīpatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kāḷavaṇṇaṃ nīpātetun ti. kāḷavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇḍamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kāḷavaṇṇaṃ nīpātetun ti. kāḷavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ kasāvaṃ ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihāre paṭibhānacittaṃ kārapenti itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhipiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi

gihi kāmabbhogīno 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave paṭibhānacittaṃ kārapetabbam itthirūpakam purisarūpakam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave mālākammam latākammam makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena vihārā nīcavattukā honti, udakena otthariyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavattukam kātum. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ciuitum tayo caye itthakācayam silācayam dārucayan ti. ārohanā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānam. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā ālakamandā honti. bhikkhū hiriyanti nipajjitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tirokaraṇi ti. tirokaraṇi ukkhipitvā olokeṇti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aḍḍhakuḍḍakan ti. aḍḍhakuḍḍakā uparito olokeṇti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe sivikāgabbham nālikāgabbham hammiyagabbham ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake vihāre majjhe gabbham karonti, upacāro na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake vihāre ekamantaṃ gabbham kātum mahallake majjhe 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena vihārassa kuḍḍapādo jirati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kulaṅkapādakan ti. vihārassa kuḍḍo ovassati. anujānāmi bhikkhave parittānakiṭṭikam uddhasudhan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchādanā ahi khandhe papati, so bhūto vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocum : kissa tvam āvuso vissaram akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vitānan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañespāde pi piṭhapāde pi thavikāyo laggenti. undarehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhīlam nāgadantakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pi piṭhe pi cīvaram nikkhipanti, cīvaram paribhijji. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravamsam cīva-



rarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihāra anāḷindakā  
 honti apaṭissaranā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anu-  
 jānāmi bhikkhave ālindam paghanam pakutaṃ osarukan ti.  
 ālindā pakatā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti nipajjitum. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave saṃsaranakittikaṃ ugghātanakittikan ti. ||5||  
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse bhuttavissaggaṃ  
 karontā sitena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upaṭṭhānasālan  
 ti. upaṭṭhānasālā nicavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyati.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātun ti. cayo pari-  
 patati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakāca-  
 yaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ ti. ārohanā vihaṇṇanti. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ  
 dārusopānaṃ ti. ārohanā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 ālambanabāhan ti. upaṭṭhānasālāya tiṇecūṇaṃ paripatati.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum  
 setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ  
 latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ  
 cīvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse  
 chamāya cīvaraṃ pattharanti, cīvaraṃ pamsukitaṃ hoti.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjhokāse cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjun  
 ti. ||6|| pāniyaṃ otappati. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāniyasā-  
 lam pāniyamandapan ti. pāniyasālā nicavatthukā hoti . . .  
 cīvararajjun ti. pāniyabhājanam na sampijjati. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave pāniyasaṅkham pāniyasarāvakaṃ ti. ||7|| tena kho  
 pana samayena vihāra aparikkhittā honti. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pakāre itthakāpakāraṃ silāpakā-  
 raṃ dārupākāraṃ ti. koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nicavatthuko hoti, uda-  
 kena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ  
 kātun ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasamghātaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapā-  
 sakam aggalavattim kapisisakam sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchi-  
 ddaṃ āviññhanacchiddaṃ āviññhanarajjun ti. koṭṭhakā tiṇa-  
 cūṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena pariveṇaṃ eikkhallaṃ hoti. bha-  
 gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ma-  
 rumbaṃ upakiritum. na pariyāpuṇanti. anujānāmi bhi-

kkhave padasilam nikkhipitum ti. udakam santitthati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe taṃ-taṃ aggitthānam karonti, pariveṇam uklāpaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ aggisālāṃ kātun ti. aggisālā pīcavattukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. aggisālāya kavātaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavātaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ . . . āviñchanarajjun ti. aggisālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||9|| ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo vāṭe veluvātaṃ kaṇṭakivātaṃ parikhan ti. koṭṭhako na hoti, tath' eva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakam apesiyaṃ akkavātaṃ toraṇaṃ palighan ti. koṭṭhakā tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcspaṭṭhikan ti. ārāmo cikkhallo hoti . . . udakaniddhamanan ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saṃghassa atthāya sudhāmatikālepanaṃ pāsādaṃ kārāpetukāmo hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatā chadanaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca chadanāni iṭṭhakāchadanaṃ silāchadanaṃ sudhāchadanaṃ tiṇachadanaṃ paṇṇachadanaṃ ti. ||11||

bhāṇavāraṃ nīṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahaṃ agamāsi kesaṇḍo eva karaṇiyena. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakena seṭṭhinā svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāso ca kammakaro ca ānāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe kālāss' eva utthāya yāguyo pacatha bhattāni pacatha sūpāni sampādetha uttaribhaṅgāni sampādetha 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi: pubbe khv āyaṃ gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamañ űeva saddhim paṭisammodati, so dān' āyaṃ vikkhittarūpo dāso ca kammakaro ca ānāpeti: tena hi bhāṇe . . .



uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho imassa gahapatiṣṣa āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahāyaṇṇo vā paccupatṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpetvā yena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinaṃ saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etaḍ avoca: pubbe kho tvaṃ gahapati mayi āgute sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamaññeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodasi, so dāni tvaṃ vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpesi: tena hi bhaye . . . uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho te gahapati āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahāyaṇṇo vā paccupatṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena 'ti. na me gahapati āvāho bhavissati nāpi vivāho bhavissati nāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena, api ca me mahāyaṇṇo paccupatṭhito, svātanāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito 'ti. buddho 'ti tvaṃ gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmi. buddho 'ti tvaṃ gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmi. buddho 'ti tvaṃ gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmi. ghoso pi kho eso gahapati dullabho lokasmiṃ yad idaṃ buddho buddho 'ti. sakkā nu kho gahapati imaṃ kālāṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitum arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. akālo kho gahapati imaṃ kālāṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitum arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ, so dāni tvaṃ kālāna taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissesi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati so dān' āhaṃ kālāna taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti buddhagatāya satiyā nipajjitvā rattiyaṃ sudantaṃ tikkhattum utthāsi pabbātaṃ maññaṃāno. ||2|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanadvāraṃ ten' upasaṅkami, amanussaṃ dvāraṃ vivariṃsu. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatiṣṣa nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antarahāyi andhakāro pāturahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-

hamso udapādi tato 'va puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. atha kho Sīvako yakkho antarāhito saddaṃ anussāvesi :

sataṃ hatthi sataṃ assā sataṃ assatarirathā  
sataṃ kaññāsahassāni āmuttamanikunḍalā  
ekassu padavitihārassa kaḷaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ.

abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkantaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi āloko pāturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahamso so paṭippassambhi. duttiyaṃ pi kho — la —, tatiyaṃ pi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa āloko antaradhāyi . . . tatiyaṃ pi kho Sīvako yakkho . . . no paṭikkantaṃ ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro . . . so paṭippassambhi. ||3|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanam ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ paccutthāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati. addasā kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : ehi Suddattā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati nāmena maṃ bhagavā ālapatitī haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sīrasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : kacci bhante bhagavā sukham sayitthā 'ti.

sabbadā ve sukham seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto  
yo na lippati kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi.  
sabbā āsattiyo chevā vineyya hadaye daram,  
upasanto sukham seti santim appuyya cetaso 'ti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbīkathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittam muducittam vinīvaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ



vattham apagatakālakam sammud eva rajanam paṭiganheyya, evam eva Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tinnavicikiecho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. adhivāsetu ca me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena' ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṃhibhāvena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. §5§ assosi kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi : Anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito' ti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : tayā kira gahapati svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito tvaṃ cāsi āgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyāyikaṃ yena tvaṃ buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsīti. alaṃ gahapati atthi me veyyāyikaṃ yenāham buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa bhattaṃ karissāmīti. assosi kho Rājagahako negamo : Anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito' ti. atha kho Rājagahako negamo Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : tayā kira gahapati svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito tvaṃ cāsi āgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyāyikaṃ yena tvaṃ buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsīti. alaṃ ayyo atthi me . . . karissāmīti. assosi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro . . . , alaṃ deva atthi me . . . karissāmīti. §6§ atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiya accayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane paṭitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭi-

yādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhiassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatto āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhiṇāsetu me bhante bhagavā Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. suññāgāre kho gahapati tathāgatā abhīramantīti. aññātaṃ bhagavā aññātaṃ sugatā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. || 7 || tena kho pana samayeṇa Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahāyo ādeyyavāco. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahe taṃ karaṇiyam tīretvā yena Sāvattthi tena pakkāmi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarā magge manusse ānāpesi : ārame ayyo karotha vihāre patitṭhāpetha dānāni patṭhapetha, buddho loka uppanno so ca mayā bhagavā nimantito iminā maggena āgacchissatīti. atha kho te manussā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinaṃ uyyojitā ārame akāṃsu vihāre patitṭhāpesuṃ dānāni patṭhapesuṃ. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Sāvattthiṃ gantvā samantā Sāvattthiṃ anuvīlokesi : kattha nu kho bhagavā vihareyya yaṃ assa gāmato n' eva avidūre na accāsanne gamanāgamanasampannaṃ atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ abhikkamanīyaṃ divā appākiṇṇaṃ rattim appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ vijana-vātaṃ manussarāhasaeyyakaṃ paṭisallānāsāruppaṃ ti. || 8 || addasā kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumārassa uyyānaṃ gāmato n' eva avidūre na accāsanne . . . paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, diṣvāna yena Jeto kumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jetaṃ kumāraṃ etad avoca : dehi me ayyaputta uyyānaṃ āramaṃ kātum ti. adeyyo gahapati āramo api koṭisantharena 'ti. gahito ayyaputta āramo 'ti. na gahapati gahito āramo 'ti. gahito na gahito 'ti vohāriko mahāmatte pucchimsu. mahāmattā evaṃ āhaṃsu : yato



tayā ayyaputta aggho kato gahito ārāmo 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakatehi hiraññaṃ nibbāhāpetvā Jetavanassa koṭṭisantharaṃ santharāpesi. || 9 || sakiṃ nihaṭṭam hiraññaṃ thokassa okāsaṃ koṭṭhakaṃ sāmantā na ppahoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse ānāpesi: gacchatha bhaye hiraññaṃ āharatha, imaṃ okāsaṃ santharissāmi. atha kho Jetassa kumārassa etaḍ ahoṣi: na kho idaṃ oraṃ bhavissati yathāyaṃ gahapati tāva bahum hiraññaṃ paricejati, Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etaḍ avoca: naṃ gahapati m' etaṃ okāsaṃ santharāpesi, deli me etaṃ okāsaṃ, mam' etaṃ dānaṃ bhavissati. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ayaṃ kho Jeto kumāro abhiññāto ñātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpānaṃ ñātamanussaṇaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinayo paṭṭho 'ti taṃ okāsaṃ Jetassa kumārassa paḍāsī. atha kho Jeto kumāro tasmīṃ okāse koṭṭhakaṃ māpesi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetavane vihāre kārāpesi, pariverāṇi kārāpesi, koṭṭhake kārāpesi, upatthānasālāyo k., aggisālāyo k., kappiyakuṭiyo k., vaccakuṭiyo k., caṅkame k., caṅkamanasālāyo k., udapāne k., udapānasālāyo k., jantāghare k., jantāgharasālāyo k., pokkharāṇiyo k., maṇḍape kārāpesi. || 10 || 4 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ cāramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena manussa sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti ye pi bhikkhū navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti te pi sakkaccaṃ upatṭhenti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa etaḍ ahoṣi: na kho idaṃ oraṃ bhavissati yathā yime manussa sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti. yaṃ nūnāham pi navakammaṃ karēyyāmi. atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmāṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā itthakāyo cinitvā kuḍḍe utṭhāpesi. tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmāṃ cikkhallaṃ . . . paripati. || 1 || atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti: ye ime samāpanāṃ

Sakyaputtiyanam denti civarapiṇḍapâtâsenaśanagilânapaeca-  
yabhesajjaparikkhâram te ime ovaḍanti anusâsanti tesaṃ ca  
navakammam adhiṭṭhenti. aham pan' amhi daliddo, na  
mam koci ovaḍati vâ anusâsati vâ navakammam vâ adhiṭṭhe-  
titi. âssosum kho bhikkhû tassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa  
ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. atha kho te bhi-  
kkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ  
etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ  
bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave navakammam  
dâtum. navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu ussukkaṃ âpa-  
jjissati kinti nu kho vihâro khippam pariyośanam gaccheyyâ  
'ti, khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharissati. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana  
bhikkhave dâtabbam : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcītabbo, yâcītvâ  
vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : supātu  
me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho  
itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno  
navakammam daḍeyya. esâ ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho.  
saṃgho itthannâmassa . . . deti. yassâyasmato khamati  
itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno  
navakammassa dânam so tunh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so  
bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena . . . dhârayâmi. ||3||5||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ  
yena Sâvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. tena kho pana  
samayena chabbaggiyānam bhikkhūnam antevāsikā bhi-  
kkhû buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvâ  
vihâro parigaṇhanti seyyâyo parigaṇhanti : idam amhākam  
upajjhāyanam bhavissati, idam amhākam âcariyanam bha-  
vissati, idam amhākam bhavissatīti. atha kho âyasmâ  
Sâriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito  
gantvâ vihâresu pariggahītesu seyyâsu pariggahitâsu seyyam  
alabhamāno aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. atha kho  
bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paecūsasamayam paccuttāya ukkāsi, âyasmâ-  
pi Sâriputto ukkāsi. ko etthā 'ti. aham bhagavâ Sâriputto  
'ti. kissa tvam Sâriputta idha nisīno 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ  
Sâriputto bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. ||1|| atha kho  
bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusaṃgham  
sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchī : saccam kira bhikkhave



chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . idaṃ amhākaṃ bhaviassa-  
tīti. saccaṃ bhagavā, vīgarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ  
hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa buddhapamukhassa . . .  
pariggaheṣṣanti . . . amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. n' etaṃ bhi-  
kkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vīgarahitvā dhammāṃ kathaṃ  
katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ko bhikkhave arahati aggāsanaṃ  
aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo  
bhagavā khattiyakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggo-  
dakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo  
bhagavā brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito . . . , . . . guhapatikulā  
pabbajito . . . , . . . suttantiko . . . , . . . vinayadharo . . . ,  
. . . , dhammakathiko . . . , . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi  
. . . , . . . dutiyassa jhānassa lābhi . . . , . . . tatiyassa jhā-  
nassa lābhi . . . , . . . catutthassa jhānassa lābhi . . . ,  
. . . , sotāpanno . . . , . . . sakadāgāmi . . . , . . . anāgāmi  
. . . , . . . arahā . . . , . . . tevijjo . . . , . . . chaḷabhiñño  
so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbaṃ bhi-  
kkhave Himavantapasse mahānigrodho ahosi, taṃ tayo  
sahāyā upanissāya vīharāṃsu tittiro ca makkato ca hatthināgo  
ca. te aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabbhāgavuttikā viha-  
ranti. atha kho bhikkhave tesāṃ sahāyānaṃ etad ahosi:  
aho nūna mayaṃ jāneyyāma amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataraṃ,  
taṃ mayaṃ sakkareyyāma garukareyyāma māneyyāma pū-  
jeyyāma tassa ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭheyyāma 'ti. atha kho  
bhikkhave tittiro ca makkato ca hatthināgaṃ pucchāṃsu:  
tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo  
homi imaṃ nigrodhaṃ antara satthinaṃ karitvā atikkamāmi,  
aggaṇkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati. imāhaṃ sammā porā-  
ṇaṃ sarāmitī. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hatthināgo ca  
makkataṃ pucchāṃsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti.  
yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi chaṃḍāyaṃ nisiditvā imassa  
nigrodhassa aggaṇkurakaṃ khādāmi. imāhaṃ sammā porā-  
ṇaṃ sarāmitī. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthināgo  
ca tittiraṃ pucchāṃsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti.  
amukasmāṃ sammā okāse mahānigrodho ahosi, tato ahaṃ  
ekaṃ phulaṃ bhakkhitvā imasmāṃ okāse vaccaṃ akāsiṃ,  
tassāyaṃ nigrodho jāto. tadā p' ahaṃ sammā jātiyā ma-

hantataro 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ etad avocum: tvaṃ samma amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataro, taṃ mayaṃ sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānessāma pūjessāma tuyhañ ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭhissāma 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkatañ ca hatthināgañ ca pañcasu silesu samādāpesi attanā ca pañcasu silesu samādāya vattati. te aññamaññaṃ sagāruvā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissu. etaṃ kho bhikkhave Tittiriyaṃ nāma brahmācariyaṃ ahoṣi.

ye vaddham apacāyanti narā dhammassa kovidā  
diṭṭheva dhamme pāsaṃsā samparāye ca suggatīti. ||3||

• tena hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatā paṇā aññamaññaṃ sagāruvā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihariṣanti, idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbetha yaṃ tumba evaṃ svākkhāto dhammavināyo pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ sagāruvā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanāṃ pacenṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ aggasaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. na ca bhikkhave saṅghikaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāhoyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| dasa yime bhikkhave avandiyā: pure upasampannaṇa pacchā upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nānāsamvāsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavādi av., mātugāmo av., paṇḍako av., parivāsiko av., mūlāya paṭikassanāraho av., mānattāraho av., mānattacāriko av., abbhānāraho avandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyā. tayo 'me bhikkhave vandiyā: pacchā upasampannaṇa pure upasampanno vandiyō, nānāsamvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādi vandiyō, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmakasassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato araham sammasambuddho vandiyō. ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiyā 'ti. ||5||6||

tena kho pana samayena manussā saṃghaṃ uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyādentī santhare paṭiyādentī okāse paṭiyādentī.



ehabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū saṃ-  
ghikañ ñeva bhagavatā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ anuññātaṃ no uddissa-  
katan ti buddhapamukhasa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvā  
maṇḍape parigaṇhanti santhare parigaṇhanti okāse pari-  
gaṇhanti : idaṃ ambhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ  
ambhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ ambhākaṃ bhavissatīti.  
atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto buddhapamukhasa saṃghassa  
piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu  
pariggahitesu okāsesu pariggahitesu okāsaṃ alabhamāno  
aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā rattiya  
paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi, āyasmāpi Sāriputto  
ukkāsi. ko etthā 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavā Sāriputto 'ti. kissa  
tvaṃ Sāriputto idha nisiuno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto  
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ  
nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā  
bhikkhū paṭipucehi : saccam kira . . . , vīgarahitvā dhammiṃ  
kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave uddissaka-  
taṃ pi yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya  
āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare  
uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paññāpenti seyyath' idaṃ : āsandiṃ  
pallaṅkaṃ gopakaṃ cittaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ  
vikatikaṃ uddhalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ  
kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappa-  
veṇiṃ kadalmigapavarapaccattharaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ  
ubbatolohitakūpadbānaṃ. bhikkhū kukkucāyanta nābhi-  
nisīdanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi  
bhikkhave ṭhapetvā tiṇi āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ tūlikaṃ gihivi-  
kataṃ abhinisīdituṃ na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho  
pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddhaṃ  
mañcam pi piṭhaṃ pi paññāpenti. bhikkhū kukkucāyanta  
nābhinisīdanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-  
nāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ na tv eva abhini-  
pajjitun ti. || 8 ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena  
Sāvatti tād āvasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ

viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnō kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhīm bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. aha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiya accayena paṇitam khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante nīṭhitam bhattan ti. aha kho bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhīm bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ paṇṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapaṇṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: kathāhaṃ bhante Jetavane paṭipajjāmiti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati Jetavanaṃ āgatānāgatacātuddisassa samghassa paṭiṭṭhāpehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato paṭissutvā Jetavanaṃ āgatānāgatacātuddisassa samghassa paṭiṭṭhāpesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim imāhi gāthāhi anumodī:

sītaṃ uḥaṃ paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca  
 sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vatṭhiyo,  
 tato vātātape ghero saṃjāto paṭihaṇṇāti:  
 lenatthaṇ ca sukhatthaṇ ca jhāyitaṇ ca vipassitum  
 viharadānaṃ samghassa aggāṃ buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ,  
 tasmā hi paṇḍito poṇe sampassaṃ attham attano  
 vibāre kāraye ramme vāsayaṭṭha bahussute,  
 tesāṃ annaṇ ca pānaṇ ca vatthasenaṇāsaṇāni ca  
 dadeyya ujubbhūtesu rippasannena cetasaṃ,  
 te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhaṇānādanāṃ  
 yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo 'ti.



atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatīṃ imāhi  
gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. [2] 9]

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa ajivakaśāvakassa  
mahāmattassa saṃghabbhattaṃ hoti. āyasmā Upanando  
Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane anantarikaṃ  
bhikkhū vutthāpesi, bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha  
kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi  
nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane  
bhikkhū vutthāpessanti, bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. nanu  
nāma labbhā aññatrāpi nisinnena yāvadatthaṃ bhujjitaṃ ti.  
assosum kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khī-  
yantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti  
khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando  
Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane anantarikaṃ  
bhikkhū vutthāpessati, bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha  
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ  
kira tvaṃ Upananda pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane  
anantarikaṃ bhikkhū vutthāpesi, bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ  
ahoṣi. saccaṃ bhagavā, vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ  
hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane  
anantarikaṃ bhikkhū vutthāpessasi, bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ  
ahoṣi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appesannānaṃ . . . vigaṛahitvā  
dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave  
vippakatabhojane bhikkhu vutthāpetabbo. yo vutthāpeyya  
āpatti dukkaṭassa. sacce vutthāpeti pavārito ca hoti, gaccha  
udakaṃ āharā 'ti vattaḃbo. evaṃ ce taṃ labbheṭha ice etaṃ  
kusalaṃ, no ce labbheṭha sādhuṃ sitthāni gilitvā vuddha-  
tarassa āsanaṃ dātabbam. na tv evāhaṃ bhikkhave kenaci  
pariyāyena vuddhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabban  
ti vadāmi. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. [1] tena  
kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū  
vutthāpenti. gilānā evaṃ vadenti: na mayaṃ āvuso sakkoma  
vutthātum, gilān' amhā 'ti. mayaṃ āyasmanto vutthāpessā-  
mā 'ti pariggahetvā vutthāpetvā tūṭake muñcanti. gilānā  
mucchitā papatanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. na  
bhikkhave gilāno vutthāpetabbo. yo vutthāpeyya āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā

bhikkhū gilānā mayam avuttāpaniyā 'ti varaseyyāyo pali-buddhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa paṭirūpam seyyam dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lesakappena senāsanaṃ paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave lesakappena senāsanaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū aññatarāṃ paccantimaṃ mahāvihāraṃ paṭisaṃkharonti idha mayam vassam vasissāma 'ti. addasāsum kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū viharāṃ paṭisaṃkharonte, disvāna evam āhaṃsu : ime āvuso sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū viharāṃ paṭisaṃkharonti, handa, ne vuttāpema 'ti. ekacco evam āhaṃsu : āgametha āvuso yāva paṭisaṃkharonti, paṭisaṃkhate vuttāpessāma 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū etad avocum : utthethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātīti. nanu āvuso paṭigaco' eva ācikkhitabbaṃ, mayam o' aññaṃ paṭisaṃkharēyyāma 'ti. nanu āvuso saṃghiko vihāro 'ti. āmāvuso saṃghiko vihāro 'ti. utthethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātīti. mahallako āvuso vihāro, tumhe pi vasatha mayam pi vasissāma 'ti. utthethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātīti kupitā anattamanā givāyaṃ gahetvā nikkadḍhanti. te nikkadḍhiyamānā rodanti. bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu : kissa tumhe āvuso rodathā 'ti. ime āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā amhe saṃghikā viharā nikkadḍhanti. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū saṃghikā viharā nikkadḍhissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū saṃghikā viharā nikkadḍhanti. saccam bhagavā. viganhivā dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave kupitena anattamanena bhikkhu saṃghikā viharā nikkadḍhitabbo. yo nikkadḍheyya yathā dhammo kāretabbo. anujānāmi bhikkhave senāsanaṃ gāhetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad uho si : kena nu kho senāsanaṃ gāhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham āro-



cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ  
 bhikkhum senāsanagāhāpakam sammannitum : yo na  
 chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na  
 mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahī-  
 tāgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammanni-  
 tabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena  
 bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : supātu me  
 bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattaḥkallam saṃgho  
 itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum senāsanagāhāpakam sammanneyya.  
 eṣā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannā-  
 mam bhikkhum senāsanagāhāpakam sammannati. yassā-  
 yasmato . . . bhāseyya. sammato . . . dhārayāmīti.  
 || 2 || atha kho senāsanagāhāpakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad  
 ahoṣi : kathan nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban ti. bhagavato  
 etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam  
 bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā  
 gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetum ti. seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā  
 ussādiyiṃsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave viharaggena gāhetum ti.  
 viharaggena gāhentā viharā ussādiyiṃsu. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhhave pariveṇaggena gāhetum ti. pariveṇaggena gāhentā  
 pariveṇā ussādiyiṃsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave anubhāgam pi  
 dātum. gahite anubhāge aṇṇo bhikkhu āgacchati. na akā-  
 mā dātabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissime  
 ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhenti. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
 cesum. na bhikkhave nissime ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhe-  
 tabbam. yo gāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena bhikkhū senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibā-  
 hanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave  
 senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭi-  
 bāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassānam  
 temāsaṃ paṭibāhitum, utukālam na paṭibāhitum ti. || 3 ||  
 atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kati nu kho senāsanagāhā 'ti.  
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tayo 'me bhikkhave  
 senāsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. apa-  
 rajjugatāya āsāhiyā purimako gāhetabbo, māsagatāya āsāhi-  
 yā pacchimako gāhetabbo, aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya āyatim  
 vassāvāsattāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. ime kho bhi-  
 kkhhave tayo senāsanagāhā 'ti. || 4 || II ||

duṭṭiyabhāṇavāraṇaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto Sāvattthiyam senāsanaṃ gahetvā aññataram gāma-kāvāsaṃ agamāsi, tattha pi senāsanaṃ aggahesi. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho si: ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhikarapakārako. sac' āyaṃ idha vassaṃ vasissati sabbeva mayaṃ na phāsu vasissāma, handa naṃ pucchāma 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avocum: nanu tayā āvuso Upananda Sāvattthiyam senāsanaṃ gahitaṃ ti. evam āvuso 'ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasīti. idha dān' āhaṃ āvuso muñcāmi tattha gaṇhāmi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibāhissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmīṃ nidane etasmīṃ pakarape bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa eko dve paṭibāhissasi. tattha tayā moghapurisa gahitaṃ idha mukkaṃ, idha gahitaṃ kho tatra mukkaṃ. evaṃ tvaṃ moghapurisa ubhayattha paṭibāhiro. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . dhammīṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ekena dve paṭibāhitabbā. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena vinayakathaṃ katheti vinayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī vinayapariyattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī ādissa-ādissa āyasmato Upālissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī. bhikkhū bhagavā anekapariyāyena vinayakathaṃ katheti . . . Upālissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, handa mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato Upālissa santike vinayaṃ pariyāpupāma 'ti, te 'dha bahū bhikkhū therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca āyasmato Upālissa santike vinayaṃ pariyāpupanti. āyasmā Upālī tītako uddisati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāravena, therāpi bhikkhū tītakā uddisāpentī dhammagāravena, tattha therā o' eva bhikkhū kilamanti āyasmā ca Upālī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakena bhi-



kkhunā uddisantena samake vā āsane nisīditum uccatare vā dhammagāravena, therena bhikkhūnā uddisāpentena samake vā āsane nisīditum nicatare vā dhammagāravenā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bahū bhikkhū āyasmato Upālissa santike uthitakā uddesaṃ patimānentā kilamanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave samānāsanikehi saha nisīdituṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kittāvatā nu kho samānāsaniko hotīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivassanta-rena saha nisīdituṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā samānāsanikā mañce nisīditvā mañcaṃ bhindimsu, piṭhe nisīditvā piṭhaṃ bhindimsu. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcaṃ tivaggassa piṭhaṃ ti. tivaggo pi mañce nisīditvā mañcaṃ bhindi, piṭhe nisīditvā piṭhaṃ bhindi. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvaggassa mañcaṃ dvaggassa piṭhaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asamānāsanikehi saha dighāsane nisīditum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā paṇḍakaṃ mātugāmaṃ ubhatovyañjanaṃ asamānāsanikehi saha dighāsane nisīdituṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kittakapacchimāṃ nu kho dighāsanaṃ hotīti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pahoti ettakapacchimāṃ dighāsanaṃ ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Visākhā Migāramātā saṃghassa atthāya sālindaṃ pāsādaṃ kārapetukāmaṃ hoti hatthinakhaṃ. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatā pāsādaparibhogo anuññāto kiṃ ananunñāto 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ pāsādaparibhogaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ayyakā kālaṃkatā hoti. tassā kālaṃkiriyaṃ saṃghassa bahū akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti seyyath' idaṃ: āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddhalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadaliṃigopavarapaccattharaṃ sauttaraecchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āsandiyaṃ pāde

bhīnditvā paribhuñjītum, pallaṅkassa vālo bhīnditvā paribhuñjītum, tālikam vijātetvā bimbohanam kātum, avasesam bhummattharam kātum ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ gāmakāvāso āvāsikā bhikkhū upaddatā honti āgantukagamikānam bhikkhūnam senāsanam paññāpentā. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si : etarahi kho mayam āvuso upaddatā āgantukagamikānam bhikkhūnam senāsanam paññāpentā. handa mayam āvuso sabbam saṃghikam senāsanam ekassa dema tassa santakam paribhuñjissāmā 'ti. to sabbam pi saṃghikam senāsanam ekassa adamsu. āgantukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocum : amhākam āvuso senāsanam paññāpethā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso saṃghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi ekassa dinnam ti. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū uppicehā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjessanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjenti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : || 1 || pañce imāni bhikkhave avissajjiyāni na vissajjetabbāni saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitāni pi avissajjitāni honti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. katamāni pañca. ārāmo ārāmapatthu, idaṃ paṭhamam avissajjiyam na vissajjetabbam saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitam pi avissajjitam hoti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. vihāro vihārapatthu, idaṃ duttiyam . . . , mañco piṭham bhiṣi bimbohanam, idaṃ tatiyam . . . , lohakumbhi lohahāṇakam lohavārako lohakatāham vāsī pharasu kṇṭhāri kuddālo nikhādanaṃ, idaṃ catuttham . . . , vallī veḷu muḍjababbajam tiṇam mattikā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam, idaṃ pañcamam . . . , imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avissajjiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 2 || 15 ||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam yathābhirantam vihar-



itvā yena Kiṭṭāgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. assosum kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū : bhagavā kira Kiṭṭāgiriṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. handa mayam āvuso sabbam samghikaṃ senāsanam bhājema, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti, te sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājesum. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Kiṭṭāgiri tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā sambhule bhikkhū āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadetha : bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā . . . Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, bhagavato ca āvuso senāsanam paññāpetha bhikkhusamghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānañ cā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasamkamīyasu, upasamkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocum : bhagavā āvuso . . . Sāriputtamoggallānānañ cā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso samghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi bhājitam. svāgatam āvuso bhagavato, yasmiṃ vihāre bhagavā icchissati tasmīṃ vihāre vasissati, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti. ||1|| kim pana tumhe āvuso samghikam senāsanam bhājitthā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū samghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthiṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā samghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : pañe' imāni bhikkhave avebhaṅgiyāni na vibhajitabbāni samghena vā gaṇena vā puggaleṇa vā, vibhattāni pi avibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya āpattiṃ thullaccayassa. kāmāni pañca. ārāma . . . (see ch. 15. 2) . . . imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avebhaṅgiyāni . . . āpattiṃ thullaccayassā 'ti. ||2||16||

atha kho bhagavā Kiṭṭāgirismim yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Āḷavi tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Āḷavi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni denti : piṇḍanikkhepanamattena pi navakammam denti, kuḍḍalepanamattena pi navakammam denti, dvāratthapanamattena pi n. d., aggalavattikarānamattena pi n. d., āloka-sandhikarānamattena pi n. d., setavaṇṇakarānamattena pi n. d., kālavaṇṇakarānamattena pi n. d., gerukaparikkammarānamattena pi n. d., chūdanamattena pi n. d., bandhanamattena pi n. d., gaṇḍikādhānamattena pi n. d., khaṇḍaphullaṇṇaṇṇakharānamattena pi n. d., paribhaṇḍakarānamattena pi n. d., visativassikam pi n. d., timsavassikam pi n. d., yāvujvikam pi n. d., dhūmakālikam pi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammam denti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Āḷavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni dassenti . . . dhūmakālikam pi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammam dassantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. viga-rahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammam dātabbam, . . ., na dhūmakālikam pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammam dātabbam. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave akataṃ vā vihāraṃ vipakataṃ vā navakammam dātum; khuddake vihāre kammam oloketvā chapaṇcavassikam navakammam dātum, addhayaṃge kammam oloketvā sattatthavassikam navakammam dātum, mahallake vihāre pāsāde vā kammam oloketvā dasadvādasavassikam navakammam dātum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sabbam vihāraṃ navakammam denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbo vihāro navakammam dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekassa dve denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekassa dve dātabbā. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam gahetvā aññaṃ vāsenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nava-



kammam gahetvā añño vāsetabbo. yo vāseyya āpatti dukka-  
tassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam  
gahetvā saṅghikaṃ paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham  
ārocesum. na bhikkhave navakammam gahetvā saṅghikaṃ  
paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkatassa. anujā-  
nāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ varaseyyam gahetun ti. 'tena kho  
pana samayena bhikkhū nissime tūṭhassa navakammam denti.  
bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave nissime  
tūṭhassa navakammam dātabbaṃ. yo dadeyya āpatti dukka-  
tassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammam  
gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham  
ārocesum. na bhikkhave navakammam gahetvā sabbakālam  
paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkatassa. anujā-  
nāmi bhikkhave vassānam temāsaṃ paṭibāhitum, utukālam  
na paṭibāhitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū  
navakammam gahetvā pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi kalam  
pi karonti sāmaṇerāpi paṭijānanti sikkham paccakkhātakāpi  
paṭijānanti antimavatthum ajjhāpannakāpi p. ummattakāpi  
p. khittacittāpi p. vedanattāpi p. āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhitta-  
kāpi p. āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhittakāpi p. pāpikāya  
ditthiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakāpi p. paṇḍakāpi p. theyya-  
saṃvāsakāpi p. titthiyaṃ pekkantakāpi p. tiracchānagatāpi p.  
mātughātakāpi p. pitughātakāpi p. arahantaghātakāpi p.  
bhikkhundiśasakāpi p. saṅghabhedakāpi p. lohituppadakāpi  
p. ubhatovyañjanakāpi paṭijānanti. bhagavato etam attham  
ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam  
gahetvā pakkamati. mā saṅghassa hāyiti aññassa dātabbaṃ.  
idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā vibbha-  
mati, kalam karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti. mā  
saṅghassa hāyiti aññassa dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave  
bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā vippakate pakkamati, . . .  
ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti. mā saṅghassa hāyiti aññassa  
dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam  
gahetvā pariyosite pakkamati, tass' eva tam. idha pana bhi-  
kkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā pariyosite vibbha-  
mati, . . ., antimavatthum ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti, saṅgho  
sāmi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammam gahetvā  
pariyosite ummattako paṭijānāti, . . ., pāpikāya ditthiyaṃ

appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, tass' eva tam. idha . . . pariyosito paṇḍako paṭijānāti, . . ., ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, saṃgho sāmīti. || 3 || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogam senāsanaṃ aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo\* paribhuñjeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathuggam pi sannisaṃjam pi haritum kukkucāyantā ebamāya nisidanti, gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṇsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa mahāvihāro udriyati. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā senāsanaṃ nātiharanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave guttatthāya haritum ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsana-parikkhāriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsana-parikkhārikam mahaggham dussam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetum ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa ucchacammaṃ uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapañchanam kātum ti. cakkalī uppannā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapañchanam kātum ti. colakam uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapañchanam kātum ti. || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi senāsanaṃ akkamanti, senāsanaṃ dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi senāsanaṃ akkamiṃabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanaṃ akkamanti, senāsanaṃ dussati. bhagavato etam attham



ārocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saupāhanena senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikkammakātāya bhūmiyā nuṭṭhahanti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave parikkammakātāya bhūmiyā nuṭṭhahitabbam. yo nuṭṭhahēyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave kheḷamallakan ti. tena kho pana samayena mañcapādāpi pīṭhapādāpi parikkammakatam bhūmim vilikhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakena palivethetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikkammakatam bhittim apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave parikkammakātā bhitti apassetabbā. yo apasseyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakan ti. apassenaphalakam heṭṭhato bhūmim vilikhati uparito bhittim hanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhato ca uparito ca colakena palivethetun ti. tena kho pana samayena dhotapādakā nipajjitum kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paccattharitvā nipajjitun ti. ||2|| **20**||

atha kho bhagavā Āḷaviyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikañ cāramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāso. tena kho pana samayena Rājagaham dubbhikkham hoti, manussā na sakkonti saṃghabhattam kātum, icchanti uddesabhattam nimantanam salākabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pātipalikam kātum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghabhattam uddesabhattam nimantanam salākabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pātipadikan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū attano madhurabhattāni gahetvā lāmakāni bhuttāni bhikkhūnam denti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum bhutt-

uddesakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitrā . . . (see IV. 9, etc.) . . . dhārayāmiti. atha kho bhattuddesakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahośi : kathan na kho bhattam uddisittabham. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave salākāya vā paṭṭikāya vā upanibandhitvā opuñjitrā uddisitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaapaññāpako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum senāsanaapaññāpakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . paññattāpaññattañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāriko na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum bhaṇḍāgārikam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . guttāgattañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvarapaṭiggāhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum cīvarapaṭiggāhakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gaṇitāgaṇitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvarabbhājako . . . yāgubbhājako . . . phalabbhājako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum cīvarabbhājakam ( . . . yāgubbhājakam . . . phalabbhājakam ) sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . bhājitābhājitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa khajjakabbhājako na hoti, khajjakam abhājiyamānam nassati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum khajjakabbhājakam sammannitum . . . dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre appamattako parikkhāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi



samannāgataṃ bhikkhūṃ appamattakavissajjakam  
 sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . vissajji-  
 tāvissajjitaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena  
 appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunā ekekā sūci dātabbā  
 satthakam dātabbam upāhanā dātabbā kāyabandhanam dā-  
 tabbam amasavaddhako dātabbo parissāvanam dātabbam  
 dhammakarako dātabbo kusi dātabbā adbhakusi dātabbā  
 maṇḍalam dātabbam adbhamaṇḍalam dātabbam anuvāto  
 dātabbo paribhaṇḍam dātabbam. sace hoti saṃghassa  
 sappi vā telam vā madhu vā phāṇitam vā, sakim patisāyitum  
 dātabbam, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabbam, sace  
 puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabban ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena saṃghassa sāṭiyagāhāpako . . . pattagāhāpako na  
 hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhūṃ sāṭiyagā-  
 hāpakam ( . . . pattagāhāpakam ) sammannitum : yo na  
 chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitāgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ  
 ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa  
 ārāṃmikapesako na hoti, ārāṃmikā apesiyaṃānā kammaṃ na  
 karonti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhūṃ ārāṃ-  
 mikapesakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya  
 . . . pesitāpesitaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca . . . dhārayāmiti.  
 tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sāmaṇerapesako na  
 hoti, sāmaṇerā apesiyaṃānā kammaṃ na karonti . . . dhā-  
 rayāmiti. ||3||21||

senāsanaakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

tassa uddānam :

vihāraṃ buddhasetthena apaṇṇattam tadā abū,  
 taḥam-taḥam nikkhamanti āvāsā tamhā te jinasāvaka. |  
 setthi gahapati disvā bhikkhūnam idam abravī :  
 kārapeyyam vaseyyātha. paṭipucchimsu nāyakaṃ. |  
 vihāraṃ adbhayogaṃ ca pāsādam hammiyam gubam.  
 pañca lepaṃ anuññāsi. vihāro setthi kārayi. |  
 jano vihāraṃ kāreti akavātaṃ asamvutaṃ,  
 kavātaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ udukkhalaṃ ca uttari. |  
 āviñchanaachiddam rajjuṃ ca, vatthiṃ ca kapisīsakam

- 5 sūci ghaṭi, tālachiddam loba-katṭha-visāṇakam, |  
 yantakam sūcikaṇ c' eva, chadanam ullittāvalittam,  
 vedikam jāla-salākaṇ ca, cakkali, santharena ca, |  
 miḍḍhi, pidalamāṇcaṇ ca, sosānikamasārako,  
 bundi, kuṭirapādaṇ ca, āhacc'-āsandi, uccake, |  
 sattaṅgā ca, bhaddapiṭham, piṭhik'-eḷakapādakam,  
 āmaṭāmālaka-kocchā, palālapīṭham eva ca, |  
 uccā hi, atipādakā, atṭhaṅguli ca pādakā,  
 suttam, atṭhapadam, colam, tūlikam, addhakāyikam, |  
 giraggo bhisiyo cāpi, dussam, senāsanaṇ cāpi,
- 10 onaddham, heṭṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca, |  
 bhattiṇ ca, hatthabhattiṇ ca anuṇṇāsi tathāgato,  
 titthiyā vihāre cāpi, thusam, saṇhaṇ ca mattikā, |  
 ikkāsam, pāpikam, kuḍḍam, sāsapam sitthatelakam,  
 ussanne paccuddharitam, pharusam, gaṇḍumattikam, |  
 ikkāsam, paṭibhānaṇ ca, nicā, cayo ca, āruham,  
 paripatanti, ālakā, addhakuddam, tayo puna, |  
 khuddake, kuḍḍapādo ca, ovassati, saram, khilam,  
 civaravamsam rajjuṇ ca, ālindam, kiṭakena ca, |  
 ālambānam, tiṇacunnam, heṭṭhāmagge nayam kare.
- 15 ajjhokāse, otappati, sālam, heṭṭhā ca, bhājanam, |  
 vihāro, koṭṭhako c' eva, pariven'-aggisālakam,  
 ārame ca, puna koṭṭhe, heṭṭhaṇ ōeva nayam kare. |  
 suddham, Anāthapiṇḍi ca saddho Sītavanam agā,  
 diṭṭhadhammo nimantesi saha samghena nāyakam. |  
 āpāpes' antarā magge, āramam kārayi gaṇo.  
 Vesāliyam navakammam, purato ca paṭiggaham, |  
 ko arabati bhattagge, tittiraṇ ca, avandiyā,  
 pariggahit', antaragharā, tūlo, Sāvattim osari, |  
 paṭiṭṭhapesi āramam, bhattagge ca kolāhalam,
- 20 gilānā, varaseyyā ca, lesā, sattarasā tuhiṇ, |  
 kena nu kho, katham nu kho, vihāraggena bhājasi,  
 pariveṇa-anubhāgaṇ ca, akāma bhāgā no dādo, |  
 nissimam, sabbakūlaṇ ca, gāhā senāsane tayo,  
 Upanando ca, vappesi, thitakā, samānāsana, |  
 samānāsanikā bhindipsu, tivaggā catuvaggikam,  
 samānāsaniyam digham, tam dvinnam, paribhuñjisu, |  
 uyyā ca, avidūre, bhājitaṇ ca, Kiṭāgiri,



- Ālavi piṇḍaka-kuddehi, dvāra-aggulavattikā,  
 āloka-seta-kālaṇ ca, geru-chādāna-bandhanā,  
 25 bhaṇḍi-khaṇḍa-paribhaṇḍaṃ, visa-timsā ca kālīkā,  
 osite akataṃ sabbam, khudde chapaṇcavassikaṃ,  
 addhayaḃe ca sattatṭha, mahallena dasadvāsa,  
 sabbavibhāraṃ, ekassa, aññaṃ vāseṇti, saṃghikaṃ,  
 nissimaṃ, sabbakālaṇ ca, pakkami, vibbhamanti ca,  
 kālaṇ ca sāmaṇeraṇ ca, sikkhāpaccakkha-antimaṃ,  
 ummattā, khittacittā ca, vedan'-āpatti'dassanā,  
 apaṭikamma-dīṭṭhiyā, paṇḍakā, theyya-titthiyā,  
 tiracchāna-mātu-pitu, arahantā ca, dūsakā,  
 bheda-kā, lohittuppāḍā, ubhato cāpi vyañjanakā,  
 30 mā saṃghassa parihāyi kammaṃ aññassa dātave ;  
 vippakate ca aññassa ; kate tass' eva pakkame ;  
 vibbhamati, kālaṇ kato, sāmaṇero ca jāyati,  
 paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimāpaṇḍiko yaḍi  
 saṃgho 'va sāmiko hoti ; ummattā, khitta-vedanā,  
 adassanāpaṭikamme, dīṭṭhi, tass' eva hoti taṃ ;  
 paṇḍako, theyya-titthi ca, tiracchāna-mātu-pettikaṃ,  
 ghātako, dūsako cāpi, bheda-lohita-vyañjanā,  
 paṭijānāti yaḍi so saṃgho 'va hoti sāmiko.  
 harant', aññatra, kukkuccaṃ, undriyati ca, kambalaṃ,  
 35 dussā ca, camma-cakkalī, colakaṃ, akkamanti ca,  
 allā, upāhanā, 'nutṭhu, khilanti, apasseṇti ca,  
 apasseṇaṃ, khalite vā, dhota-paccatthareṇa ca,  
 Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakam, bhattuddesakaṃ,  
 kathaṃ nu kho, paññāpakam, bhaṇḍāgārikasammuti,  
 paṭiggāha-bhājako cāpi, yāgu ca, phalabhājako,  
 khajjakabhājako c' eva, appamattaka vissajjo,  
 sāṭiyagāhāpako c' eva, tath' eva pattagāhako,  
 āramika-sāmaṇeraṇesakassa ca sammuti,  
 sabbābhībhū lokavidū hitacitto vināyako  
 40 lepatthaṇ ca sukhatthaṇ ca jhayitū ca vipassitū ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ viharati, Anupiyam nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti. tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dve bhātukā honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumālo hoti, tassa tayo pāsādā honti, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. so vassike pāsāde cattāro māse nippurisehi turīyehi paricāriyamāno na heṭṭhā pāsādā orohati. atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahoṣi: etarahi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vā pabbajeyyaṃ Anuruddho vā 'ti. atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca: etarahi tāta Anuruddha abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. tena hi tvaṃ vā pabbaja ahaṃ vā pabbajissāmi. ahaṃ kho sukhumālo, nāhaṃ sakkonī agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, tvaṃ pabbajāhiti. [1] ehi kho te tāta Anuruddha gharāvāsattam anusāsisāmi. paṭhamam khetam kasāpetabbam, kasāpetvā vapāpetabbam, vapāpetvā udakam atinetaḥ, udakam atinetvā udakam ninnetaḥ, udakam ninnetvā niḍḍāpetabbam, niḍḍāpetvā lavāpetabbam, lavāpetvā ubbaḥāpetabbam, ubbaḥāpetvā puñjam kārāpetabbam, puñjam kārāpetvā maddāpetabbam, maddāpetvā palālāni uddharāpetabbāni, palālāni



uddharāpetvā bhusikā uddharāpetabbā, bhusikā uddharāpetvā opunāpetabbam, opunāpetvā atiharāpetabbam, atiharāpetvā āyatim pi vassam evam eva kātabbam, āyatim pi vassam evam eva kātabbam ti. na kammā khīyanti, na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati. kadā kammā khīyissanti, kadā kammānaṃ anto paññāyissati, kadā mayam appossukkā pañcahi kāmāguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārissāmā 'ti. na hi tāta Anuruddha kammā khīyanti, na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati, akhiṇe yeva kamme pitaro ca pitāmahā ca kālāpkatā 'ti. tena hi tvam ñeva gharāvāsathena upajāna, ahaṃ agarāsmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātaraṃ etad avoca : icchāmi' ahaṃ amma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca : tumhe kho me tāta Anuruddha dve puttā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā, maraṇena pi vo akāmikā vinā bhavissāmi, kim panāhaṃ tumhe jīvante anujānissāmi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mātaraṃ etad avoca : icchāmi' ahaṃ amma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. tumhe kho . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mātaraṃ . . . anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kareti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahāyo hoti. atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā ayaṃ kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kareti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahāyo, so na ussahati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum ti, Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca : sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati evaṃ tvam pi pabbajāhīti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhaddiyaṃ Sakyarājānaṃ etad avoca : mama kho samma pabbajjā tava paṭibaddhā 'ti. sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā apaṭibaddhā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathāsukhaṃ pabbajāhīti. ehi samma ubbo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. nāhaṃ samma sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ

pabbajitum, yan te sakkā aññaṃ mayā kātum ty āhaṃ karissāmi, tvam pabbajāhiti. mātā kho maṃ samma evaṃ āha: sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati evaṃ tvam pi pabbajāhiti. bhāsita kho pana te samma esā vācā: sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā upaṭibaddhā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathāsukhaṃ pabbajāhiti. ehi samma ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā saccavādino honti saccapaṭiññā. atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: āgamehi samma satta vassāni, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta vassāni, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta vassāni āgametun ti. āgamehi samma cha vassāni — pe — pañca v., cattāri v., tīni v., dve v., ekaṃ vassaṃ, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma ekaṃ vassaṃ, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametun ti. āgamehi samma satta māse, sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta māsā, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta māse āgametun ti. āgamehi samma cha māse — pe — pañca m., cattāro m., tayo m., dve m., ekaṃ māsaṃ, addhamāsaṃ, addhamāsaṃ accayena . . . pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma addhamāse, nāhaṃ sakkomi addhamāsaṃ āgametun ti. āgamehi samma sattāhaṃ yāvāhaṃ putte ca bhātare ca rājāṃ niyyādemāti: na ciraṃ samma sattāho; āgamaṃsānti. [3] atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarājā Anuruddho ca Ānando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Devadatto ca Upālikappakena sattamā yathā pure ca pure ca caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanti evaṃ eva caturaṅginiyā senāya niyyiṃsu. te dūraṃ gantvā senaṃ nivattetvā paravisayaṃ okkamitvā ābharanaṃ omuṇṇitvā uttarāsaṅge bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhūtvā Upālikappaṃ etad avocaṃ: handa bhaṇe Upāli nivattassu, alaṃ te ettakaṃ jīvikkāyā 'ti. atha kho Upālissa kappakassa nivattantassa etad ahosi: caṇḍā kho Sākiyā, iminā kumārā nippātita 'ti ghātāpeyyum pi maṃ. ime hi nāma Sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga pañāhan ti. so bhaṇḍikaṃ omuṇṇitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkho ālaggetvā yo passati dinnam āeva



haratū 'ti vatvā yena te Sakyakumārā ten' upasamkamī.  
 addasāsum kho te Sakyakumārā Upālikappakaṃ dūrato 'va  
 āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Upālikappakaṃ etad avocum: kissa  
 bhaye Upāli nivatto 'siti. idha me ayyaputtā nivattantassa  
 etad aho: caṇḍā . . . kim aṅga panāhan ti. so kho  
 ahaṃ ayyaputtā bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcivā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe  
 ālaggetvā yo passati dinnam ñeva haratū 'ti vatvā tato 'mhi  
 paṇivatto 'ti. sutṭhu bhaye Upāli akāsi yam pi na nivatto,  
 caṇḍā Sākiyā . . . ghātāpeyyum pi tan ti. atha kho te  
 Sakyakumārā Upālikappakaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upa-  
 samkamimso, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam-  
 antaṃ nisidimso, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te Sakyakumārā  
 bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: mayam bhante Sākiyā nāma  
 mānasino. ayaṃ bhante Upālikappako amhākaṃ digha-  
 rattam paricārako. imaṃ bhagavā paṭhamam pabbājetu,  
 imassa mayam abhivādanam paccutṭhānam añjalikammaṃ  
 sāmīcikkammaṃ karissāma, evaṃ amhākaṃ Sākiyānaṃ Sāki-  
 yamāno nimmanīyissati. atha kho bhagavā Upālikappakaṃ  
 paṭhamam pabbājesi, paccā te Sakyakumāre. atha kho  
 āyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' eva antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchā-  
 kāsi, āyasmā Anuruddho dibbaśakkhaṃ uppādesi, āyasmā  
 Ānando sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ sacchākāsi, Devadatto poṭṭhujja-  
 nikaṃ iddhiṃ abhinipphādesi. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato  
 pi rukkhamaṇagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udā-  
 naṃ udāneti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho sam-  
 bhulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimso, upasamka-  
 mitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimso, ekam-  
 antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:  
 āyasmā bhante Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇagato pi  
 suṇṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udāneti: aho sukhaṃ  
 aho sukhaṃ ti. nissamsayaṃ kho bhante āyasmā Bhaddiyo  
 anabhirato 'va brahmacariyaṃ carati taṃ ñeva vā purimaṃ  
 rajjasukhaṃ samanussaranto araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇagato  
 pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udāneti: aho  
 sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhi-  
 kkhū āmante: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddi-  
 yaṃ bhikkhū āmantehi: satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya

āmantetīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ etaḍ avoca : satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetīti. || 5 || evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ bhagavā etaḍ avoca : saccam kira tvam Bhaddiya araṇṇagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kiṃ pana tvam Bhaddiya atthavaasaṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. pubbe me bhante raṇṇo sato anto pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bhi pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bhi pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito pi santo bhūto ubbiggo ussaṅki uttaro viharāmi. etarahi kho panāhaṃ bhante araṇṇagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhito anubbiggo anussaṅki anuttaro appessukko paṇṇalomo paradattavutto migabhūtena cetasā viharāmi. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaasaṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānemi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavataṃ ca vītivatto taṃ vigatabhayam sukhin asokaṃ devā nānubhavanti dassanāyā 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kosambī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kosambī tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivītakko udapādi : kin nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ yasmaṃ me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa etaḍ abosi : ayaṃ kho Ajātasattukumāro taruṇo



c' eva āyatim bhaddako ca. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Ajātasattukumāraṃ pasādeyyaṃ, tasmim me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjissatīti. atha kho Devadatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. atha kho Devadatto sakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā alimkekhalikāya Ajātasattussa kumārassa uccaṅge pāturaḥosi. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro bhūto ahoṣi ubbiggo ussaṅki utrasto. atha kho Devadatto Ajātasattum kumāraṃ etad avoca: bhāyasi maṃ tvaṃ kumārā 'ti. āma bhāyāmi, ko 'si tvaṃ ti. ahaṃ Devadatto 'ti. sace kho tvaṃ bhante ayyo Devadatto iṅgha saken' eva vaṇṇena pātubhavassū 'ti. atha kho Devadatto kumārakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā saṃghāṭipattacivaradharo Ajātasattussa kumārassa purato atṭhāsi. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro Devadattassa iminā iddhipaṭi-hāriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātaṃ upatṭhānaṃ gacchati pañca ca thālīpākasaṭāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyati. atha kho Devadattassa lābhasakkārasailokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi. saha cittuppādā 'va Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihāyi. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upatṭhāko adhunā kālampa-kato aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho hoti seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhaḥkāni gāmakkhettāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānaṃ na paraṃ vyābādheti. atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ thito kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante lābhasakkārasailokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi. saha cittuppādā 'va bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno 'ti. idaṃ avoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-

kami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavantam etad avoca : Kakudho nāma bhante Koliya-putto mama upatthāko adhunā kālamkato aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānam na param vyābādhoti. atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam thito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca : Devadattassa bhante . . . parihīno 'ti. idaṃ avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti. kim pana te Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā 'ti. cetasā ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā 'ti. rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācam, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācam, idāni so moghapuriso attanā 'va attānam pātukarissati. ||2||

paṇo ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame paṇca. idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhaṃ me silaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ ti. tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti : ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhaṃ me silaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ ti. mayaṃ o' eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpam, yaṃ kho paṇ' assa amanāpam kathaṃ naṃ mayan tena samudācareyyāma. sammammati kho pana cīvarapiḍapātasesanāgilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena. yaṃ tuma karissati tuma 'va tena paṇṇāyissatīti. evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā silato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati. ||3|| puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno parisuddhājīvo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho 'ti. tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti : ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno parisuddhājīvo 'mhīti paṭijānāti . . .



asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. mayam e' eva kho pana gihīnam āro-  
ceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpam . . . paññāyissatīti. evarū-  
pam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka ājīvato rakkhanti  
evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkham paccā-  
simsati. puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā  
aparissuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesano  
'mhitī paṭijānāti parisuddhā me dhammadesanā . . . dhamma-  
desanato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna ca param Moggallāna  
idh' ekacco satthā aparissuddhavyākaraṇo samāno pari-  
suddhavyākaraṇo 'mhitī paṭijānāti parisuddham me veyyā-  
karaṇam . . . veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsimsati. puna  
ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparissuddhañāṇa-  
dassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhitī paṭijānāti pa-  
risuddham me ñāṇadassanam . . . ñāṇadassanato rakkham  
paccāsimsati. imo kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo  
samvijjamānā lokasmim. aham kho pana Moggallāna pari-  
suddhasilo samāno parisuddhasilo 'mhitī paṭijānāmi pari-  
suddham me sīlam pariyodātam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. na ca maṃ  
sāvaka sīlato rakkhanti na cāham sāvakehi sīlato rakkham  
paccāsimsāmi. parisuddhājīvo samāno . . . parisuddhadhamma-  
desano samāno . . . parisuddhavyākaraṇo samāno . . . pa-  
risuddhañāṇadassano samāno parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhitī  
paṭijānāmi parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asam-  
kiliṭṭhan ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti na  
cāham sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsimsāmiti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Kosambiyam yathābhirantam viha-  
ritvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. anu-  
pubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari.  
tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Ka-  
landakanivāpe. atha kho sambalulā bhikkhū yena bha-  
gavā ten' upasamkamimso, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimso, ekamantam nisinnā kho  
te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : Devadattassa bhanto  
Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhā-  
nam gacchati pañca ca thālipākasaṭāni bhattābbihāro abhi-  
hariyatīti. mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasīlokaṃ  
pihayittha. yāva kiṃvaṃ ca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajāta-  
sattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānam

gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāyaṃ pittaṃ bhindeyyaṃ, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍatara assa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yāva kiṃvaṇ ca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatari attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi.

phalaṃ vo kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ,  
sakkāro kēpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatariṃ yathā 'ti. || 5 || 2 ||  
paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisīno hoti sarājikāya parisāya. atha kho Devadatto utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca : jippo dāni bhante bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, appossukko dāni bhante bhagavā dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu mama bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi. ahaṃ Devadatta mā te rucci bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharitun ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho Devadatto . . . , tatiyaṃ pi kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca : jippo dāni . . . pariharissāmi. Sāriputtamoggallānānaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Devadatta bhikkhusaṃghaṃ na nissajjeyyaṃ, kim pana tuyhaṃ chavassakheḷapakassā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto sarā-



jikāya maṃ bhagavā parisāya kheḷāpakavādena apasādeti Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatīti kupīto anattamano bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ayaṃ ca tarahi Devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahoṣi. ||1||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam karotu pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahoṣi idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā datṭhabbo, Devadatto 'va tena datṭhabbo 'ti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātābham: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ṇāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam kareyya pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. esā ṇatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyassa kammassa karaṇam pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammam pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmantesi: tena hi tvaṃ Sāriputta Devadattam Rājagahe pakāseḥīti. pubbe mayā bhante Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti, kathāham bhante Devadattam Rājagahe pakāseṃīti. nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūto yeva Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. evam eva kho tvaṃ Sāriputta bhūtam űeva Devadattam Rājagahe pakāseḥīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sāriputtam sammannatu Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Sāriputto yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ṇāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam

sammanneyya Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. esā ūatti. suṇātu me . . . yassāyasmato . . . so bhāseyya. sammato saṅghena āyasmā Śāriputto Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. sammato āyasmā Śāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsesi pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evaṃ āhaṃsu : usuyyakā ime samānā Sakyaputtiyā, Devadattassa lābhasakkāraṃ usuyyantīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathā bhagavā Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāśepeti. ||3||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : pubbe kho kumāra manussā dighāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ tvaṃ kumāro 'va samāno kālaṃ kareyyāsi. tena hi tvaṃ kumāra pītaṃ hantvā rājā hohi, ahaṃ bhagavantam hantvā buddho bhavissāmīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāti ayyo Devadatto 'ti ūruyā potthanikaṃ bandhitvā divādivassa bhūto ubbiggo ussaṅki utrasto sahasā antepuraṃ pāvisi. addāsāsuṃ kho antepuraṃ upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāraṃ divādivassa bhūtaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ sahasā antepuraṃ pavisaṃtaṃ, disvāna aggahesuṃ. te vicināntā ūruyā potthanikaṃ baddhaṃ disvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avocuṃ : kin tvaṃ kumāra kattukāmo 'sīti. pītaṃ hi hantukāmo 'ti. kenāsi ussaḥito 'ti. ayyena Devadattenā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matīṃ akaṃsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbo ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matīṃ akaṃsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhantī, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matīṃ akaṃsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāma 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāraṃ ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro



ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam attham ārocesun. katham bhaṇe mahāmattēhi mati katā 'ti. ekacce deva mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāmsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāmsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāmsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. kiṃ bhaṇe karissati buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā. manū bhagavatā paṭigacce' eva Devadatto Rājagaho pakāsāpito pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakatī . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāmsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti, te abhabe akāsi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāmsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, te nice ṭhāne ṭhapesi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāmsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti, te ucece ṭhāne ṭhapesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Ajātasattukumārāṃ etad avoca : kissa maṃ tvam kumāra hantukāmo 'siti. rajjen' amhi deva atthiko 'ti. sace kho tvam kumāra rajjena atthiko, etam te rajjan ti Ajātasattussa kumārassa rajjam niyyādesi. || 5 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumārāṃ etad avoca : purise mahārāja āṇapehi ye samāṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvita voropessantīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro manusse āṇapesi : yathā bhaṇe ayyo Devadatto āha tathā karoṭhā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇapesi : gacchāvuso, amukasmim okāse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, tam jīvita voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchā 'ti, tasmim magge dve purise ṭhapesi yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati tam jīvita voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge cattāro purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti te jīvita voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge aṭṭha purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti te

jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge soḷasa purise ṭhapesi yo iminā maggena aṭṭha purisā āgacchanti te jīvitā voropetvā āgacchathā 'ti. [6] atha kho so eko puriso asicammaṃ gaṇetvā dhanakalāpaṃ sannayhitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato avidūre bhito ubbiggo ussaṅki utrasto patthaddhena kāyena aṭṭhāsi. addasā kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ bhitaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ patthaddhena kāyena ṭhitaṃ, disvāna taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : ehi āvuso mā bhāyīti. atha kho so puriso asicammaṃ ekamantaṃ karitvā dhanakalāpaṃ nikkhipitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yo 'haṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' ūpasaṃkanto, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatīṃ samvarāyā 'ti. taggha tvaṃ āvuso accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' ūpasaṃkanto. yato ca kho tvaṃ āvuso accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaresi tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma, vuddhi h' esā āvuso ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ samvaraṃ āpajjatīti. atha kho bhagavā tassa purisassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkiḷesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi — pe — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evaṃ eva tassa purisassa tasmim yava āsane virajaṃ vitamaḷaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyoḡāhadhammo tinnavicikicche vigatakaṭhaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappa-ccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicehannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāro vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ



saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsa-  
kaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gatan ti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : mā  
kho tvaṃ āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena  
gacchāhīti aññena maggena uyyojesi. ||7|| atha kho te dve  
purisā kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatīti paṭi-  
pathaṃ gacchantā addasaṃsu bhagavantam aññatarasmaṃ  
rukkhamūle nisinnam, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṃkamissa, upasaṃkamivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisiddissa. tesam bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ  
kathesi — pe — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam  
etad avocum : abhikkantaṃ bhante — pe — upāsake no bha-  
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. atha kho  
bhagavā te puriso etad avoca : mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā  
maggena gacchīththa, iminā maggena gacchathā 'ti aññena  
maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te cattāro purisā kin nu kho te  
dve purisā cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyo-  
jesi. atha kho te aṭṭha purisā kin nu kho te cattāro purisā  
cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha  
kho te soḷasa purisā kin nu kho te aṭṭha purisā cirena  
āgacchantīti . . . pāpupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||8|| atha kho  
so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-  
mitvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca : nāhaṃ bhante sakkomi taṃ  
bhagavantam jīvītā voropetum, mahiddhiko so bhagavā ma-  
hānubhāvo 'ti. ahaṃ āvuso mā kho tvaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ  
jīvītā voropesi, ahaṃ eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropessā-  
mīti. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa  
pabbatassa paccāyāyaṃ caṅkamati. atha kho Devadatto  
Gijjhakūṭam pabbataṃ abhirūhivā mahantaṃ silaṃ pavijjhi  
imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropessāmiti. dve pabba-  
takūṭā samāganvā taṃ silaṃ sampatiucchissa, tatopapatikā  
uppativā bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. atha kho  
bhagavā uddhaṃ ulloketvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca : bhaṃ  
tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pusutaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ dutthacitto  
vadhakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesīti. atha kho  
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : idaṃ bhikkhave Devadattena  
paṭhamam ānantarikakammaṃ upacitaṃ yaṃ dutthacittena  
vadhakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppāditaṃ ti. ||9|| asso-

sum kho bhikkhū : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa parito-parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā bhagavato rakkhāvaranaguttiyā. assoaī kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kin nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. assosum kho bhante bhikkhū : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhante bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa . . . rakkhāvaranaguttiyā, so eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi : satthā āyasmante āmantetiti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : satthā āyasmante āmantetiti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamīsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidīsu. ekamantaṃ nisīme kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etad avoca : aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakka-mena tathāgataṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgataṃ parinibbāyanti. pañc' ime bhikkhave satthāro santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ . . . (=ch. 2, 3, 4. *Instead of Moggallāna read bhikkhave*) . . . na cāhaṃ sāvakohi āṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgataṃ parinibbāyanti. gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathāvihāraṃ, arakkhiyā bhikkhave tathāgataṃ 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Nālāgiri nāma hatthi caṇḍo hoti manussagbātako. atha kho Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthibhaṇḍe etad avoca : mayā kho bhaṇe rājañātakā nāma paṭibalaṃ nicatthāniyaṃ ucece tthāne tthapetum bhattam pi vetanam pi vuddhāpetum. tena hi bhaṇe yadā samayo Gotamo imaṃ racehaṃ paṭipanno hoti tadā imaṃ Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā imaṃ racehaṃ paṭipādetthā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍā Devadattassa paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayā nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya samba-



hulehi bhikkhūhi saddhīm Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, atha kho bhagavā taṃ racehaṃ paṭipajjī. addasāsum kho te hatthibhaṇḍā bhagavantam taṃ racehaṃ paṭipannam, disvāna Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñceitvā taṃ racehaṃ paṭipādesum. addasā kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna soṇḍam ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakappaṇavālo yena bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. addasāsum kho te bhikkhū Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna bhagavantam etad avocum : ayam bhante Nālāgiri hatthi capḍo manussa-ghātako imaṃ racehaṃ paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante bhagavā paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave mā bhāyittha, aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū . . . tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : ayam bhante . . . paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. || 11 || tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesu pi hammi-yesu pi chadanesu pi ārūḥhā acchanti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu : abhirūpo vata bho mahāsamaṇo nāgena vihethiyissatīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhamsu : cirassam vata bho nāgo nāgena saṃgāmessatīti. atha kho bhagavā Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ mettena cittena phari. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavato mettena cittena phutṭho soṇḍam oropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃka-mitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena Nālāgirissa hatthissa kumbhaṃ parāmasanto Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

mā kuṇjara nāgam āsado, dukkhaṃ hi kuṇjara nāgamāsado,  
na hi nāgahatassa kuṇjara sugati hoti ito paraṃ yato.

mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatiṃ va-  
janti te,

tvam űeva tathā karissasi yena tvam sugatiṃ gamissasīti.

atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi soṇḍāya bhagavato pādapaṃsūni gaheṭvā upari muddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭito paṭisaṃkhi yāva bhagavantam addekkhi. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi hatthi-sālam ganṭvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana

Nālagiri hatthi ahosi. tena kho pana samayena manussā imam gātham gāyanti :

daṇḍen' eke damayanti ānkusehi kasāhi ca,  
adaṇḍena azatthena nāgo danto mahesinā 'ti. || 12 ||

manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : yāva pāpo ayam Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vadhāya parakkamissatīti, Devadattassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi, bhagavato lābhasakkāro abhivaḍḍhi. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto pahinalābhasakkāro sapaṇiso kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjati. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma samaṇa Sakyaputtiyā kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannam na manāpaṇi, kassa sādum na ruccatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam, ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma Devadatto sapaṇiso kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjissatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum, saccam kira tvam Devadatta sapaṇiso kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhuñjasīti. saccam bhagavā, vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam kulesu tikabbhojanam paññāpessāmi tayo atthavase paṭicca : dumaṇṇkūnam puggalānam niggaḥāya posalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihārāya, mā pāpicchā pakkaṃ nissāya samgham bhindeyyum, kulānuddayāya ca. gābhajane yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 13 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamorakattissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kokālikam Kaṭamorakattissakam Khaṇḍadeviyā puttam Samuddadattam etad avoca : etha mayam āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. evaṃ vutte Kokāliko Devadattam etad avoca : samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. katham mayam samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. etha mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santutthassa



sallekhasa dhutassa pásādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādl. imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pásādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya samvattanti. sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññakā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ pīṇapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ pamsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticivaram sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ rukkhāmūlikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ macchamamsam na khādeyyam, yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāmā 'ti. sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedo kātum cakkabbhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti. ||14|| atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisīno kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. alam Devadatta, yo icchati āraññako hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati pīṇapātiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sādīyatu, yo icchati pamsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticivaram sādīyatu. attha māse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhāmūlasenāsanam anuññātam, tikoṭiparisuddham macchamamsam adiṭṭham asutam aparisaṅkitam ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānāti ti haṭṭho udaggo sapaṇiso utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso Rājagaham pavasitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi: mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasamkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādhāya vattāmā 'ti. ||15|| tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhameu: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhevuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhuliko bāhullāya ceteti. ye pana te manussā

saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabhedaḥ parakkamissati cakkabhedāya 'ti. assosun kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyantānam vipācentānam, ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto saṃghabhedaḥ parakkamissati cakkabhedāya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesun. saccam kira tvam Devadatto saṃghabhedaḥ parakkamasi cakkabhedāya 'ti. saccam bhagavā. alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo. yo kho Devadatta samaggaṃ saṃghaṃ bhindati kappatthikaṃ kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnam saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ karoti brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati kappam saggamhi modati. alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo 'ti. || 16 ||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho Devadatto āyasantam Ānandam Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantam, disvāna yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca: ajjatagge dān' aham āvuso Ānanda aññatr' eva bhagavatā aññatr' eva bhikkhusamghā uposatham karissāmi saṃghakammam karissāmi. atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pucchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca: idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisin. addasā kho mam bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantam, disvāna yenāham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā mam etad avoca: ajjatagge . . . saṃghakammam karissāmi. aha bhante Devadatto saṃgham bhindissatīti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

sukaram sādhuṃ sādhuṃ, sādhuṃ pāpena dukkaram,  
pāpam pāpena sukaram, pāpam ariyehi dukkaras ti. || 17 || 3 ||  
bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam dutiyam.



atha kho Devadatto tadah' uposathe utthâyāsanaṃ salākaraṃ gāhesi: mayaṃ āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamaṃsaṃ khādeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāma. yassāyasmato imāni pañca vatthūni khamanti so salākaraṃ gaṇhatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Vesālīkā Vajjiputtiakā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni navakā c' eva honti apakataññuno ca, te ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ ti salākaraṃ gaṇhimsu. atha kho Devadatto saṃghaṃ bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Gayāsisaṃ tena pakkāmi. atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānaṃ yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Devadatto bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Gayāsisaṃ tena pakkanto 'ti. na hi nāma tumhākaṃ Sāriputtā tesu navakesu bhikkhūsu kāruṇṇhaṃ pi bhavissati. gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā purā te bhikkhū anayavyasanaṃ āpejjantīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānaṃ bhagavato paṭissutvā utthâyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Gayāsisaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu. tena kho pana samayena aṇṇataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre rodamaṇo tūhito hoti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: kissa tvaṃ bhikkhu rodasīti. ye pi te bhante bhagavato aggasāvaka Sāriputtamoggallānaṃ te pi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammaṃ rocentā 'ti. atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhu anavakāso yaṃ Sāriputtamoggallānaṃ Devadattassa dhammaṃ roceyyuṃ, api ca te gatā bhikkhusaṇṇattiyā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisīno hoti. addasā kho Devadatto Sāriputtamoggallāne dūrato 'va āgacchante, diāvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: passutha bhikkhave yāva svākkhāto mayā dhammo, ye pi te samaṇassa Gotamassa aggasāvaka Sāriputtamoggallānaṃ te pi mama santike āgacchanti mama dhammaṃ rocentā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Kokālika Devadattaṃ etad avoca: māvuso Devadatta Sāriputtamoggallāne vissāsi, pāpicchā Sāri-

puttamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā 'ti. alaṃ āvuso, svāgataṃ teesaṃ yato me dhammaṃ rocentiti. atha kho Devadatto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ upaḍḍhāsanena nimantesi : eh' āvuso Sāriputta idha nisīdāhīti. alaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto aññātaraṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, āyasmāpi kho Mahāmoggallāno aññātaraṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. atha kho Devadatto bahud eva rattiṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ajjhesi : vigatathīnamiddho kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibbātu taṃ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammā kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati taṃ ahaṃ āyami ssāmiti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. atha kho Devadatto catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dukkhiṇena passaṇa seyyaṃ kappesi, tassa kilantassa mutṭhasatissa asampajānassa muhuttaken' eva niddā okkami. ||2||

atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadī anusāsi, āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadī anusāsi. atha kho teesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmata Sāriputtena ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā āyasmata Mahāmoggallānena iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā ovadiyamānānaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ virajaṃ vitamaṇaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : gacchāma mayaṃ āvuso bhagavato santike, yo tassa bhagavato dhammaṃ roceti so āgacchātū 'ti. atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Veluvanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu. atha kho Kokāliko Devadattaṃ utthāpesi : utthahi āvuso Devadatta, nīta te bhikkhū Sāriputtamoggallānehi. nanu tvaṃ āvuso Devadatta mayā vutto : māvuso Devadatta Sāriputtamoggallāne vissāsi, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa tatth' eva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi. ||3||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāri-



putto bhagavantam etad avoca: sādhu bhante bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū puna upasampajjeyyū ti. ahaṃ Sāriputta mā te rucci bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ puna upasampadā. tena hi tvam Sāriputta bhedakānuvattake bhikkhū thullaccayaṃ desāpehi. kathaṃ pana te Sāriputta Devadatto paṭipajjīti. yath' eva bhante bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā maṃ ajjhesati: vigatathinamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusamgho, paṭibhāta taṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammi kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati taṃ ahaṃ āyami ssāmīti, evam eva kho bhante Devadatto paṭipajjīti. || 4 || atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapabbam bhikkhave araṇṇāyatane mahāsarasī, taṃ nāgā upanissāya viharimsu, te taṃ sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbāhitvā suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā akaddamaṃ samkhādītva ajjhoharanti. tesam taṃ vaṇṇāya e' eva hoti balāya ca na ca tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. tesam yeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā tarunakā bhikkhū ca te taṃ sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbāhitvā na suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā sakaddamaṃ samkhādītva ajjhoharanti. tesam taṃ n' eva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya tato nidānaṃ ca maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. evam eva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamānukubbam kapaṇo marissatīti.

mahāvarābhassa mahim vikubbato bhisam ghasamānassa nadisu jaggato

bhiṅko 'va paṇkaṃ abhibhakkhayitvā mamānukubbam kapaṇo marissatīti. || 5 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggabetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, . . . no ca kalahakārako.

imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi' aṅgehi samannāgato Śāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti.

yo ve na vyādhati patvā parisam uggaṇḍiniṃ  
na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ na ca cchādeti sāsaṇaṃ |  
asandiddho ca akkhāti pucchito ca na kuppati,  
sa ve tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti. ||6||

atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna-  
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. kata-  
mehi atthahi. lābhena bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna-  
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho, alā-  
bhena bhikkhave . . . , yasena bhikkhave, ayasena bhikkhave,  
sakkārena bhikkhave, asakkārena bhikkhave, pāpicchatāya  
bhikkhave, pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhihūto . . . ate-  
kiccho. imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhi-  
hūto . . . atekiccho. sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ  
lābhaṃ abhihuyya-abhihuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-  
bhaṃ, uppannaṃ yasaṃ, uppannaṃ ayasaṃ, uppannaṃ  
sakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ pāpicchatāya,  
uppannaṃ pāpamittatāya abhihuyya-abhihuyya vihareyya.  
kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṇṇaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ  
lābhaṃ abhihuyya-abhihuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-  
bhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāya abhihuyya-abhihuyya  
vihareyya. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ an-  
abhihuyya viharato uppajjeyyaṃ āsavā vighātaparijāhā,  
uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhihuyya-abhihuyya viharato evaṃ  
'sa te āsavā vighātaparijāhā na honti. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhi-  
kkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāya  
anabhihuyya viharato uppajjeyyaṃ āsavā vighātaparijāhā,  
uppannaṃ pāpamittatāya abhihuyya-abhihuyya viharato  
evaṃ 'sa te āsavā vighātaparijāhā na honti. imaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṇṇaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ  
abhihuyya-abhihuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .  
uppannaṃ pāpamittatāya abhihuyya-abhihuyya vihareyya.  
tasmāt iha bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhihuyya-abhi-  
huyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ  
pāpamittatāya abhihuyya-abhihuyya viharissāma 'ti, evaṃ  
hi ve bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. tihi bhikkhave asaddham-



mehi abhihūto pariyādinna-citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. katamehi tīhi. pāpicchatā, pāpamittatā, oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvossānaṃ āpādi. imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi asaddhammehi abhihūto . . . atekiccho 'ti. || 7 ||

mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ pāpiccho udapajjatha,  
tad amināpi jānātha pāpicchānaṃ yathā gati.  
paṇḍito 'ti samaññāto bhāvītatto 'ti sammato  
jalāṃ va yasasā atthā Devadatto 'ti me sutam.  
so pamādaṃ anuciṇṇo āsajjanaṃ tathāgataṃ  
avicinirayaṃ patto catudvāraṃ bhayānakaṃ.  
aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbho pāpakammaṃ akubbato  
tam eva pāpaṃ phusati duṭṭhacittaṃ anādaraṃ.  
samuddaṃ visakumbhena yo maññeyya padūsitum  
na so tena padūseyya, bhasmā hi udadhī mahā.  
evam evaṃ tathāgataṃ yo vāden' upahimsati  
sammāgataṃ santacittaṃ, vādo tamhi na rūhati.  
tādisaṃ mittam kubbetha tañ ca seveṭha paṇḍito  
yassa maggānugo bhikkhu khayam dukkhassa pāpaṇo  
'ti. || 8 || 4 ||

atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami,  
upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.  
ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Upālī bhagavantaṃ etad  
avoca: saṃgharāji saṃgharājīti bhante vuccati. kittā-  
vatā nu kho bhante saṃgharāji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo,  
kittāvata es pana saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo cā 'ti.  
ekato Upālī eko hoti ekato dve catuttho anussāveti salākaṃ  
gāheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ  
imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti: evam pi kho Upālī saṃgha-  
rāji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. ekato Upālī dve honti ekato  
dve pañcama anussāveti . . . , ekato Upālī dve honti ekato  
tayo chaṭṭho anussāveti . . . , ekato Upālī tayo honti ekato  
tayo sattamo anussāveti . . . , ekato Upālī tayo honti ekato  
cattāro atthamo anussāveti salākaṃ gāheti ayaṃ dhammo  
ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ ro-  
cethā 'ti: evam pi kho Upālī saṃgharāji hoti no ca saṃgha-

bhedo. ekato Upāli cattāro honti ekato cattāro navamo anussāveti . . . evaṃ kho Upāli saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. navannaṃ vā Upāli atirekanavannaṃ vā saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. na kho Upāli bhikkhuni saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati, na sikkhamānā . . . , na sāmānero . . . , na sāmānerī . . . , na upāsako . . . , na upāsikā saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati. bhikkhu kho Upāli pakatatto samāna-saṃvāsako samānasīmāya t̥hito saṃghaṃ bhindatīti. ||1|| saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo 'ti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotīti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipenti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dipenti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti d., vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti d., abbāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abbāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., anāpattiṃ āpattīti d., āpattiṃ anāpattiṃ d., lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti d., garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti d., sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti d., anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti d., duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti d., aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dipenti. te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi apakāsanti avapakāsanti āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettāvataṃ kho Upāli saṃgho bhinno hoti. ||2|| saṃghasāmaggi saṃghasāmaggīti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṃgho samaggo hotīti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipenti, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipenti, . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dipenti. te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi na apakāsanti na avapakāsanti na āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti na āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti na āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettāvataṃ kho Upāli saṃgho samaggo hotīti. ||3|| samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kiṃ so pasavatīti. samaggaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kappatṭhikaṃ kibbisāṃ pasavati kappaṃ nirayamhī paccatīti.



âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho saṃghabhedako,  
vaggarato adhammattho yogakkhemā paddhamasati,  
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvā kappam nirayamhi paccatiti.

bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kim so  
pasavatiti. bhinnaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā  
brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati kappam saggamhi modatiti.

sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī samaggānañ c' anuggaho.  
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemā na dhamasati,  
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna kappam saggamhi moda-  
titi. ||4||

siyā nu kho bhante saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko  
kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyā Upāli saṃghabhedako âpâ-  
yiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyā pana bhaute  
saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappattho  
na atekiccho 'ti. siyā Upāli saṃghabhedako na âpâ-  
yiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. katamo  
pana bhante saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho  
atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo  
'ti dipeti tasmim adhammaditthi bheḍe adhammaditthi  
vinidhāya ditthiṃ vinidhāya khantim vinidhāya rucim  
vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāheti ayam dham-  
mo ayam vīnayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha  
imaṃ rocethā 'ti. ayam pi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako  
âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ  
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipeti tasmim  
adhammaditthi bheḍe dhammaditthi vinidhāya . . . ate-  
kiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upāli adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipeti  
tasmim adhammaditthi bheḍe vematiko . . ., tasmim dhamma-  
ditthi bheḍe adhammaditthi . . ., tasmim dhammaditthi  
bheḍe vematiko . . ., tasmim vematiko bheḍe adhamma-  
ditthi . . ., tasmim vematiko bheḍe dhammaditthi . . .,  
tasmim vematiko bheḍe vematiko vinidhāya . . . atekiccho.  
puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dipeti  
. . . adutthullaṃ âpattim dutthullā âpattiti dipeti tasmim  
adhammaditthi bheḍe adhammaditthi . . . tasmim vematiko  
bheḍe vematiko vinidhāya . . . atekiccho 'ti. ||5|| katamo  
pana bhante saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na

kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipeti tasmim dhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi avinidhāya ditthim avinidhāya khantiṃ avinidhāya ruciṃ avinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti. ayaṃ pi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dipeti . . . adutthullaṃ āpattiṃ dutthullā āpattitī dipeti tasmim dhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi avinidhāya . . . na atekiccho 'ti. || 6 || 5 ||

bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ.  
saṃghabhedakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ.

fassa uddānaṃ :

Anupiya, abhiññātā, sukhumālo na icchati,  
kaṣā vapa atī ninne niddā lāve ca ubbahe |  
puñja-madda-palālaṇ ca bhusa-opuna-nihare,  
āyatim pi na khīyanti, pitaro ca pitāmahā |  
Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca Āvando Bhagu Kimbilo,  
Sakyamāno ca, Kosambim, parihāyi, Kakudhena ca, |  
pakāsesi, pituno ca, purisena, Nālagiri,  
tika-paṇḍa, garuko kho, bhīndi, thullaccayena ca,  
tayo, atṭha, puna tīpi, rāji, bheda, siyā nu kho 'ti.



## CULLAVAGGA.

## VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikaassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti oguṇṭhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti sīse pi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti pāniyena pi pāde dhovanti vuddhatare pi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādentī na senāsanam pucchanti, aññataro pi āgantuko bhikkhu anajjhāvattham vihāraṃ ghaṭikam ugghāṭetvā kavāṭaṃ paṇāmetvā sahasā pāvisi, tassa uparipitṭhito ahi khandhe papati, so bhūto vissaraṃ akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaṃ avocaṃ: kissa tvaṃ āvuso vissaraṃ akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pāniyena pi pāde dhovissanti vuddhatare pi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti na senāsanam pucchissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitāpi . . . na senāsanam pucchanti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pucchissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . . vigarahitvā dhammā kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| āgantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni ārāmaṃ pavisissāmi upāhanā

omuñcivā nīcam katvā pappoṭhetvā gaṇetvā chattaṃ apanāmetvā sīsam vivaritvā cīvaram khandhe karitvā sādhuḥkaṃ ataramānena āramo pavisitabbo. āramam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti. yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatṭhānasālāyam vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍe vā tattha gantvā ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantaṃ cīvaram nikkhipitabbam, paṭirūpaṃ āsanam gaṇetvā nisiditabbam. pāṇiyam pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyam pucchitabbam, katamam pāṇiyam katamam paribhojaniyam ti. sace pāṇiyena attho hoti pāṇiyam gaṇetvā pātabbam, sace paribhojaniyena attho hoti paribhojaniyam gaṇetvā pādā dhovitabbā. pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, na ten' eva hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam na ten' eva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā. upāhanapuñchanacolakaṃ pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakaṃ dhovitvā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbam. sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuḍḍho hoti abhivādetabbo, sace navako hoti abhivāḍepotabbo. senāsanam pucchitabbam katamam me senāsanam pāpupātīti, aññhāvuttham vā anaññhāvuttham vā pucchitabbam, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, passavaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, pāṇiyam pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyam pucchitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṃghasaṃ katikasaṃṭhānam pucchitabbam kaṃ kalam pavisitabbam kaṃ kalam nikkhamitabbam ti. ||2|| sace vihāro anaññhāvuttho hoti, kavāṭam ākoṇetvā muhuttaṃ āgametvā ghaṭikaṃ ugghāṭetvā kavāṭam paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nillaketabbo. sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti mañce vā mañco āropito hoti piṭhe vā piṭham āropitaṃ hoti senāsanam uparipuñjakaṃ hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam bhummatttharaṇam niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañcepaṭipādakā niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā. bhisimbobhanam niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisidanapuccattharaṇam niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham niharitvā



ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḅbo. piṭhaṃ nieaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavātapitṭhaṃ niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḅbaṃ. kheḷamallako niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḅbo. apassenaphalakaṃ niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḅbaṃ. sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokaṃ paṭhamaṃ ohāretaḅbaṃ. ālokaśandhikappaḅhāgā pamaḷjitāḅbā. sace gerukaparikkammakatā bhittiṃ kaṇṇakitaṃ hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamaḷjitāḅbā. sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmiṃ kaṇṇakitaṃ hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamaḷjitāḅbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripposivā sammaḷjitāḅbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāraṃ vicinivā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetaḅbaṃ. || 3 || bhūmiṃ matthaṃ oṭāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yaṭṭābhāgaṃ paññāpetāḅbaṃ. mañcapaṭipāḍakā oṭāpetvā pamaḷjitvā atiharitvā yaṭṭābhāgaṃ ṭhaṭetaḅbā. mañco oṭāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nieaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavātapitṭhaṃ atiharitvā yaṭṭābhāgaṃ paññāpetāḅbo. piṭhaṃ oṭāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nieaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavātapitṭhaṃ atiharitvā yaṭṭābhāgaṃ paññāpetāḅbaṃ. bhīsibimbahaṇaṃ oṭāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yaṭṭābhāgaṃ paññāpetāḅbaṃ. nisidaṇapaccatthaṃ oṭāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yaṭṭābhāgaṃ paññāpetāḅbaṃ. kheḷamallako oṭāpetvā pamaḷjitvā atiharitvā yaṭṭābhāgaṃ ṭhaṭetaḅbo. apassenaphalakaṃ oṭāpetvā pamaḷjitvā atiharitvā yaṭṭābhāgaṃ ṭhaṭetaḅbaṃ. || 4 || paṭṭaśīvaraṃ nikkhipitaḅbaṃ. paṭṭaṃ nikkhipantena ekena haṭṭheṇa paṭṭaṃ gaḥetvā ekena haṭṭheṇa heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpiṭhaṃ vā paṛāmasitvā paṭṭo nikkhipitaḅbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā paṭṭo nikkhipitaḅbo. śīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena haṭṭheṇa śīvaraṃ gaḥetvā ekena haṭṭheṇa śīvaravaṃsaṃ vā śīvararajjuṃ vā pamaḷjitvā pāraṭo antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā śīvaraṃ nikkhipitaḅbaṃ. sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vāṭapāṇā ṭhakeṭāḅbā. sace pacchimā . . . , sace uttarā . . . , sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vāṭapāṇā ṭhakeṭāḅbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vāṭapāṇā vivariṭāḅbā rattim ṭhakeṭāḅbā. sace uṇhākālo hoti, divā vāṭapāṇā ṭhakeṭāḅbā rattim vivariṭāḅbā. sace pariveṇaṃ

uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccekutī uklāpā hoti, vaccekutī sammajjitabbā. sace pāṇiyaṃ na hoti, pāṇiyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcittabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā n' eva āsanam paññāpenti, na pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikam upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvā pattacivaram paṭigraṇhanti, na pāṇiyena pucchanti, vuddhatare pi āgantuke bhikkhū na abhivādenti, na senāsanam paññāpenti. ye te bhikkhū appiechā te ajjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā n' eva āsanam paññāpessanti . . . na senāsanam paññāpessanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammūṃ kathaṃ kutvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuddhataram disvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacivaram paṭiggahetabbam, pāṇiyena pucchitabbo, sace ussahati upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sakkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakam dhovitvā ekamantam viśajjetabbam. āgantuko bhikkhu abhivādetabbo, senāsanam paññāpetabbam etaṃ te senāsanam pāpupātīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā ācikkhitabbam, gocaro ācikkhitabbo, agocaro ācikkhitabbo, sekhasammutāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbam, passaṅgaṭṭhānaṃ āc., pāṇiyam āc., paribhojaniyam āc., kattaradaṇḍo āc., saṃghassa katikasaṃghānaṃ ācikkhitabbam imaṃ kālam paṇisittabbam imaṃ kālam nikkhami-



tabban ti. ||2|| sace navako hoti nisinnaken' eva âcikkhitabbam atra pattam nikkhipâhi atra civaram nikkhipâhi idam âsanam nisidâhiti. pâniyam âcikkhitabbam, paribhojaniam âc., upâhanapuñchanacolakam âc., âgantuko bhikkhu abhivâdâpetabbo, senâsanam âcikkhitabbam etam te senâsanam pâpuñâtîti, ajjhâvuttham vâ anajjhâvuttham vâ âcikkhitabbam, gocaro . . . imam kalam nikkhamitabban ti. idam kho bhikkhave âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam vattam yathâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||3||2||

tena kho pana samayena gamikâ bhikkhû dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ dvâravâtapânam vivaritvâ senâsanam anâpucchâ pakkamanti, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam nassati, senâsanam aguttam hoti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaû hi nama gamikâ bhikkhû . . . pakkamissanti, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam nassati senâsanam aguttam bhavañtîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave gamikânam bhikkhûnam vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ gamikahi bhikkhûhi vattitabbam. ||1|| gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhûnâ dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ dvâravâtapânam thakervâ senâsanam âpucchâ pakkamitabbam. sace bhikkhu na hoti, sâmaṇero âpucchitabbo. sace sâmaṇero na hoti, ârâmikô âpucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikkhu vâ sâmaṇero vâ ârâmikô vâ, catûsu pâsâpakesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, piṭhe piṭham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipañjam karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, dvâravâtapânam thakervâ pakkamitabbam. ||2|| sace vihâro ovassati, sace ussahati châdetabbo, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho vihâro châdiyethâ 'ti. evaû ce tam labhetha ieo etam kusalam, no ce labhetha ye deso anovassako hoti tattha catûsu pâsâpakesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, piṭhe piṭham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipañjam karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, dvâravâtapânam thakervâ pakkamitabbam. sace sabbo vihâro ovassati, sace ussahati senâsanam gâmam atiharitabbam, ussukkaṃ vâ

kātabbāṃ kinti nu kho senāsanāṃ gāmaṃ atihariyethā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha ajjho-kāse catūsu pāsāpakesu mañcaṃ paññāpetvā, mañce mañcaṃ āropetvā, piṭhe piṭhaṃ āropetvā, senāsanāṃ uparipuññaṃ karitvā, dārubbhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā, tiṇena vā paṃṇena vā paṭicchādetvā pakkamitabbāṃ app' eva nāma aṅgā-ni pi seseyyūti. idaṃ kho bhikkhave gamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhattagge na anumodanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti; kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhattagge na anumodissanti. assosun kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesun. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge anumoditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesun. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti, āyasmā Sāriputto saṃghatthero hoti. bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātāṃ therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditun ti āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ekakaṃ ohāya pakkamimsu. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto to manusse paṭisammoditvā paccā ekako agamāsi. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kacci Sāriputta bhattaṃ iddhaṃ ahoṣi. iddhaṃ kho bhante bhattaṃ ahoṣi, api ca maṃ bhikkhū ekakaṃ ohāya pakkantā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge catūhi pañcahi therānutherehi bhikkhūhi āgāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattagge vacchito āgāmesi, so vaccaṃ sandhārento mucchito papati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesun. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati karaṇiye ānanta-rikaṃ bhikkhunā āpucchitvā gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā dupparutā



anākaṃpasampannā bhattaggaṃ gacchanti, vakkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato-purato gacchanti, there pi bhikkhū anupakajja nisīdanti, nave pi bhikkhū āsānena paṭibāhanti, saṃghāṭiṃ pi ottharivā antaraghaṇe nisīdanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . gacchissanti . . . nisīdissanti . . . paṭibāhissanti . . . nisīdissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . nisīdanti. saccam bhagavā. vigharhitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaggaṃvattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi bhattage vattitabbam. ||2|| sace ārāme kālo ārocito hoti timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saṃghāṭiyo pārupitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuṇcitvā, dhovitvā, pattam gahetvā, sādhuṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. na vakkamma therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato-purato gantabbam, supaṭicchannena antaraghaṇe gantabbam, samavutena antaraghaṇe gantabbam, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghaṇe gantabbam, na ukkhittakāya ant. gant., na ujjhaggikāya ant. gant., appasaddena ant. gant., na kāyappacālakaṃ ant. gant., na bāhuppacālakaṃ ant. gant., na sisappacālakaṃ ant. gant., na khambhakatena ant. gant., na oguṇṭhitena ant. gant., na ukkuṭikāya ant. gant., supaṭicchannena ant. nisīditabbam, samavutena ant. nis., okkhittacakkhunā ant. nis., na ukkhittakāya ant. nis., na ujjhaggikāya ant. nis., appasaddena ant. nis., na kāyappacālakaṃ ant. nis., na bāhuppacālakaṃ ant. nis., na sisappacālakaṃ ant. nis., na khambhakatena ant. nis., na oguṇṭhitena ant. nis., na pallatthikāya ant. nis., na there bhikkhū anupakajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsānena paṭibāhitabbā, na saṃghāṭiṃ ottharivā antaraghaṇe nisīditabbam. ||3|| udake diyyamāne ubbohi hatthehi pattam parigahetvā udakaṃ paṭiggahetabbam, nicam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nicam katvā udakapaṭiggāhe udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci mā sāmantaṃ bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. sace udaka-

paṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā chamāya udakam āsiñci-  
 tabbam mā sāmanta bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā samghā-  
 ti udakena osiñceti. odane diyyamāne ubbohi hatthehi pattam  
 pariggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo. sūpassa okāso kātabbo.  
 sace hoti sappi vā telam vā uttaribhaṅgam vā, therena  
 vattabbo : sabbesam samakam sampādehīti. sakkaccam  
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto paṭigga-  
 hetabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samatittiko  
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. na tāva therena bhuñjitabbam  
 yāva na sabbesam odano sampanno hoti. ||4|| sakkaccam  
 piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo,  
 sapadāno piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto  
 bhuñjitabbo, na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapāto bhuñji-  
 tabbo, na sūpam vā vyañjanam vā odanena paṭicchāde-  
 tabbam bhiyyokamyatam upādāya, na sūpam vā odanam  
 vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjitabbam, na  
 ujjhānesaññinā paresam patto oloketabbo, nātimahanto kabalo  
 kātabbo, parimaṇḍalo ālopo kātabbo, na anāhaṭe kabale mu-  
 khadvāram vivaritabbam, na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho  
 mukhe pakkhipitabbo, na sakabalena mukhena vyāhari-  
 tabbam, na piṇḍukkhopakam bhuñjitabbam, na kabelāvacche-  
 dakam bh., na avagaṇḍakārakam bh., na hatthaniddhūnakam  
 bh., na sitthāvākārakam bh., na jivhānicchārakam bh., na  
 capucapukārakam bh., na surasurukārakam bh., na hattha-  
 nillehakam bh., na pattanillehakam bh., na oṭṭhanillehakam  
 bhuñjitabbam, na sāmisenā hatthena pāniyathālako paṭigga-  
 hetabbo. ||5|| na tāva therena udakam paṭiggahetabbam  
 yāva na sabbe bhuttāvino honti. udake diyyamāne ubbohi  
 hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā udakam paṭiggahetabbam, nī-  
 cam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena patto dhovittabbo.  
 sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggahe  
 udakam āsiñcitabbam mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci  
 mā sāmanta bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā samghāti uda-  
 kena osiñceti. sace udakapaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā  
 chamāya udakam āsiñcitabbam mā sāmanta bhikkhū uda-  
 kena osiñcimsu mā samghāti udakena osiñceti. na sasittha-  
 kam pattadhovanam antaraghare chaḍḍetabbam. nivattantena  
 navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram nivattitabbam pacchā the-



rehi. supaticchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susamvutena . . . (see § 3) . . . na ukkuṭṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam bhattaggavattam yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge vattitabbam ti. ||6|| 4||

bhāṇavāram paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivattā duppārutā anākaḥkappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanam pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisaḥasāpi pavisanti, atisaḥasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūre pi tiṭṭhanti, accāsaṇe pi tiṭṭhanti, aticiram pi tiṭṭhanti, atilabhukam pi nivattanti. aññataro pi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanam pāvisi, so dvāram maññamāno aññataram ovarakam pāvisi, tasmim ovarake itthi naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. addasā kho so bhikkhu tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna na yidam dvāram ovarakam idam ti tamhā ovarakā nikkhami. addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpati dūsitā 'ti tam bhikkhum gahetvā ākoṭesi. atha kho sā itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhivā tam purisaṃ etad avoca: kissa tvam ayyo imam bhikkhum ākoṭesīti. imināsi tvam bhikkhunā dūsitā 'ti. nāham ayyo iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā, akārako so bhikkhū 'ti tam bhikkhum muḍāpesi. atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khāyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivattā . . . carissanti . . . pavissanti . . . nikkhamissanti . . . tiṭṭhissanti . . . atilabhukam pi nivattissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vīgarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| piṇḍacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni gāmaṃ pavissāmiti timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saguṇam katvā, saṃghātiyo pārūpitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuṇḍitvā, dhovivā, pattam gahetvā, sādhuḥkam ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. supaticchannena antaraghare

gantabbam . . . (ch. 4. 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. nivesanam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam iminā pavisissāmi iminā nikkhamissāmi. nātisahasā pavisitabbam, nātisahasā nikkhamitabbam, nātidūre ṭhātabbam, na accāsanne ṭhātabbam, nāticiram ṭhātabbam, nātilahukam nivattitabbam. ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbam bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kammam vā nikkhipati āsanā vā vuṭṭhāti kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhapeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena samghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubho hi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbam. sallakkhetabbam sūpam dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhapeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya dinnāya samghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhum ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2||

yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovitvā upaṭṭhāpetabbam, pāniyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseṣo, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjītabbam, no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chuddetabbam appāpake vā udake opilāpetabbam. tena āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam, pāniyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmetabbam, bhattaggaṃ sammajjitabbam. yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojanīyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, tena upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sac' aasa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbam, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhinditabbā. idam kho bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena sumbahulā bhikkhū araṇṇhe vīharanti, te n' eva pāniyam upaṭṭhāpentī, na paribhojanīyam



upatthāpenti, na aggim upatthāpenti, na araṇisaḥitaṃ upatthāpenti, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etad avocaṃ: atthi bhante paṇiyan ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante paribhojaniyan ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante aggīti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante araṇisaḥitan ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti. na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāma 'ti. katamāyaṃ bhante disā 'ti. na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāma 'ti. aha kho te corā n' ev' imesaṃ paṇiyaṃ atthi, na paribhojaniyaṃ atthi, na aggī atthi, na araṇisaḥitaṃ atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti, corā yime na yime bhikkhū 'ti ākoṭetvā pakkamimsu. aha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. aha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave āraṇṇakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paṇṇāpessāmi yathā āraṇṇakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āraṇṇakena bhikkhave bhikkhūnā kālāsa' eva utthāya, pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā, dārubbhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā, dvāravatāpānaṃ thaketvā, senāsanaṃ otaritabbam. idāni gāmaṃ pavississāmi upāhanā omuñcitvā, nīcaṃ katvā, pappoṭhetvā, thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanaṃ . . . (ch. 5. 2) . . . ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam — pe — na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2|| gāmato nikkhamitvā pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, amse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ saṃharitvā, sise karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbam. āraṇṇakena bhikkhave bhikkhūnā paṇiyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpetabbam, aggī upatthāpetabbo, araṇisaḥitaṃ upatthāpetabbam, kattaradaṇḍo upatthāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusālena bhavitabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āraṇṇakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āraṇṇakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam ti. ||3||6||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāso

cīvarakammaṃ karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhesum, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhessanti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhugavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhenti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsana-vattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabbam. ||1|| yasmim vihāre viharati, sace so vihāro ukkāpo hoti, sace ussabati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. nisidanapaccattharānam niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañeo nicam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭapitṭham niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. piṭham nicam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavāṭhapitṭham niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbā. kheḷamallako niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharānam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. āloka-sandhikāṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti kāṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piṭetvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavanṇakatā bhūmi kāṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piṭetvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantam chaḍḍetabbam. na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na vihārasāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na pānīyasāmantā sen. papp., na paribhojaniyasāmantā sen. papp., na paṭivāte aṅgaṇe sen. papp., adhovāte sen. papp., ||2|| bhummattharānam ekamantam otāpetvā sodhotvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā ekamantam otāpetvā pa-



majjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. mañco ekam-  
 antaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhu-  
 kaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atihā-  
 ritvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbo. piṭhaṃ ekamantaṃ  
 otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhu-  
 kaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā ya-  
 thāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. blisibimbohanaṃ ekam-  
 antaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathā-  
 paññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ ekam-  
 antaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathā-  
 paññattaṃ paññāpetabbam. kkeḷamallako ekamantaṃ otā-  
 petvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. apasse-  
 naphalakaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pammajjitvā atiharitvā  
 yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbam. pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbam.  
 pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena  
 hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpiṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā  
 patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto  
 nikkhipitabbo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīva-  
 raṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ  
 vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ  
 nikkhipitabbam. ||3|| sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti,  
 puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace  
 uttarā . . ., sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā  
 vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sitakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivari-  
 tabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā  
 thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ  
 hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti,  
 koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti,  
 upatṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti,  
 aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vacca-kuṭṭi uklāpā hoti, vacca-  
 kuṭṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāṇiyaṃ na hoti, pāṇiyaṃ upatṭhā-  
 petabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ  
 upatṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti,  
 ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam. sace vuḍḍhena  
 saddhiṃ ekavilhāre viharatī, na vuḍḍhaṃ anāpucchā uddeso  
 dātabbo, na paripucchā dātabbā, na sajjhāyo kātabbo, na  
 dhammo bhāsītabbo, na padipo kātabbo, na padipo vijjhāpe-  
 tabbo, na vātapānā vivaritabbā, na vātapānā thaketabbā.

sace vuddhena saddhīṃ ekacaṅkame caṅkamati, yena vuddho tena parivattitabbam, na ca vuddho saṃghāṭikappaṇena ghaṭṭettabbo. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ vattitabbam yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabbam ti. ||4||7||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggim datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū upābāhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdissanti . . . papatantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdanti . . . papatantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave jantāghare therena bhikkhūnā nivāriyamānena anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggi dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbam. yo nisīdeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare vattitabbam. yo paṭhamam jantāgharam gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chaḍḍetabbā. sace jantāgharam uklāpaṃ hoti, jantāgharam sammajjitabbam. sace paribhaṇḍam uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam. sace parivenaṃ . . ., sace koṭṭhako . . ., sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā. cuṇṇam sanneṭṭabbam, mattikā temoṭabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakam āsiñcītabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. sace ussahati, jantāghare therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapiṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. sace ussahati, udake pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātabbam. na therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato nahāyitabbam,



na uparito nahāyitabbam. nahātena uttarantena otaran-  
tānaṃ maggo dātabbo. yo pacchā jantāgharā nikkhamati,  
sace jantāgharam eikkhallam hoti, dhovitabbam. mattikā-  
donikam dhovitrā, jantāgharapīṭham patisāmetvā, aggim  
vijjhāpetvā, dvāram thaketvā pakkamitabbam. idam kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattam yathā bhikkhūhi  
jantāghare vattitabban ti. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brāhmaṇajātiko  
vaccam katvā na icchati ācāmetum ko imaṃ vasalam duggan-  
dham āmasissatīti, tassa vaccamagge kimi saṇṭhāsi. aha  
kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etam attham ārocesi. kim  
pana tvaṃ āvuso vaccam katvā na ācamesīti. evaṃ āvuso  
'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi  
nāma bhikkhu vaccam katvā na ācamesatīti. aha kho te  
bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira  
tvaṃ bhikkhu vaccam katvā na ācamesīti. saccam bhagavā.  
vigarabītvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na  
bhikkhave vaccam katvā sati udake na ācāmetabbam. yo  
na ācāmeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vaccakuṭiyā yathā-  
vuddham vaccam karonti. navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataram  
āgantvā vaccītā āgamenti, te vaccam sandhārentā mucchitā  
papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira  
bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarabītvā dhammim katham  
katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccakuṭiyā yathā-  
vuddham vacco kātabbo. yo kareyya āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
anujānāmi bhikkhave āgatapaṭipāṭiyā vaccam kātun ti. || 1 ||  
tena kho pana samayena cha bhaggyā bhikkhū atisahasāpi  
vaccakuṭim pavisanti, ubbhujitvāpi pavisanti, nittunantāpi  
vaccam karonti, dantakattam khādantāpi vaccam karonti,  
bahiddhāpi vaccadonikāya vaccam karonti, bahiddhāpi passā-  
vadonikāya passāvaṃ karonti, passāvadonikāya pi khelaṃ  
karonti, pharusena pi katthena avalekhanti, avalekhana-  
kattham pi vaccakūpamhi pātenti, atisahasāpi nikkhamanti,  
ubbhujitvāpi nikkhamanti, capucapukārakam pi ācamenti,  
ācāmanasarāvake pi udakam sesenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā

. . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atisaḥasāpi vaccaḥuṭṭhaṃ pavissanti . . . ācāmanasārāvake pi udakaṃ sesessanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahitvā dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ vaccaḥuṭṭhaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi vaccaḥuṭṭhiyā vattitabbhaṃ. ||2|| yo vaccaḥuṭṭhaṃ gacchati, bāhi tithena ukkāsitabbhaṃ, anto nisinnena pi ukkāsitabbhaṃ. cīvaravaṃse vā cīvararajjuyā vā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā sādhuḥkaṃ ataramānena vaccaḥuṭṭhi pavisitabbā. nātisaḥasā pavisitabbā, na ubbhujitvā pavisitabbā, vaccaḥpādukāya tithena ubbhujitabbhaṃ. na mitthunantena vacce kātabbo. na dantakattṭhaṃ khādantena vacce kātabbo. na bahiddhā vaccaḥuṭṭhiyā vacce kātabbo. na bahiddhā passāvaḥuṭṭhiyā passāvo kātabbo. na passāvaḥuṭṭhiyā kheḷo kātabbo. na pharusena kattṭhena avalekhitabbhaṃ. na avalekhanakattṭhaṃ vaccaḥuṭṭhiyā pātetabbhaṃ. vaccaḥpādukāya tithena paṭicchādetabbhaṃ. nātisaḥasā nikkhamitabbhaṃ, na ubbhujitvā nikkhamitabbhaṃ. ācāmanapādukāya tithena ubbhujitabbhaṃ. na capucapukārakaṃ ācāmetabbhaṃ, na ācāmanasārāvake udakaṃ sesetabbhaṃ. ācāmanapādukāya tithena paṭicchādetabbhaṃ. sacce vaccaḥuṭṭhi ūhatā hoti, dhovitabbā. sacce avalekhanapiddhāro pūro hoti, avalekhanakattṭhaṃ chaddetabbhaṃ. sacce vaccaḥuṭṭhi uklāpā hoti, vaccaḥuṭṭhi sammajjitabbā. sacce paribhaḍḍaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaḍḍaṃ sammajjitabbhaṃ, sacce pariveṇaṃ . . ., sacce kottṭhako uklāpo hoti, kottṭhako sammajjitabbo. sacce ācāmanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācāmanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbhaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ vaccaḥuṭṭhi vattaṃ yathā bhikkhūhi vaccaḥuṭṭhiyā vattitabbhaṃ ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samsyena saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattanti. ye te bhikkhū appieḥā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammāvattanti. saccaṃ bhagavā, vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave saddhivihārikā



upajjhāyesu na sammāvattissantīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . . , vigaṛahitvā dhammūp kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āman-  
tesī: tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihārikānaṃ upajjhāyesu  
vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu  
vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| saddhivihārikena bhikkhave upajjhāyaṃhi  
sammāvattitabbaṃ, tatṛāyaṃ sammāvattanaṃ: kālass' eva  
utthāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā  
dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ  
paññāpetabbaṃ. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanam dhovitvā yāgu  
upanāmetabbaṃ. yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanam  
paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena dho-  
vitvā paṭisāmetabbaṃ. upajjhāyaṃhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddha-  
ritabbaṃ. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.  
||2|| sace upajjhāyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ  
dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ  
dātabbaṃ, saḡuṇaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo dātabbaṃ, dhovitvā  
patto sandako dātabbo. sace upajjhāyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ  
ākaṇkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ ni-  
vāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saḡuṇaṃ katvā saṃghā-  
ṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ  
gaṇṭhā upajjhāyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ. nātidāre  
gantabbaṃ, na accāsaṇe gantabbaṃ. patta-pariyāpannaṃ  
paṭiggahetabbaṃ. ||3|| na upajjhāyassa bhaṇamānaṃ antar-  
antaraṃ kathā opādetabbaṃ. upajjhāyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇa-  
māno nivāretabbo. nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā  
āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādaplīṭhaṃ pādakatha-  
likaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā patta-cīvaraṃ pa-  
ṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ paṭigga-  
hetabbaṃ. sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otā-  
petabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ. cīvaraṃ  
saṃharitabbaṃ. cīvaraṃ saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ ka-  
ṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṃharitabbaṃ mā majjhe bhaṅgo  
alhosīti. obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbaṃ. sace piṇḍapāto  
hoti upajjhāyo ca bhūñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍa-  
pāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| upajjhāyo pāṇiyena pucchitabbo.  
bhuttāviṣsa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā  
sādhuṃ aparighamsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā mu-  
huttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo.

pattacivarāṃ nikkhipitabbāṃ. pattāṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattāṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena hetthāmañcaṃ vā hetthāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarāhiṭṭāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. civarāṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena civarāṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena civaravamsaṃ vā civararajjūṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā civarāṃ nikkhipitabbāṃ. upajjhāyaṃhi vuttḥite āsanaṃ uddharitabbāṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikāṃ paṭisaṃmetabbāṃ. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. [5] sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbāṃ. sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbāṃ. sace mṛhena attho hoti, mṛhaṃ paṭiyādetabbāṃ. sace upajjhāyo jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbāṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapiṭhaṃ ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapiṭhaṃ datvā civarāṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbāṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbāṃ, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbāṃ. jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbāṃ. [6] na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbāṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabbā. jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbāṃ. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapiṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbāṃ. uduke pi upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbāṃ. nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vadaṃ katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbāṃ, nivāsaṃ dātabbāṃ, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapiṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbāṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikāṃ upanikkhipitabbāṃ. upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo. [7] sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisāpetabbo. sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo. yasmīṃ vihāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamāṃ pattacivarāṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbāṃ. nisīdanapaccattharaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbāṃ. bhisibimbohanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbāṃ. [8] mañco nīcaṃ katvā sālḥukaṃ aparī-



ghamsantena asamghattantena kavātapitṭhaṃ niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. piṭhaṃ nīcam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighamsantena asamghattantena kavātapitṭhaṃ niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbaṃ. mañcapaṭipādakā niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbā. kheḷamallako niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbaṃ. bhummattharaṇaṃ yathāpaññattaṃ sallaḥkhetvā niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbaṃ. sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbaṃ. āloka-sandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkamma-katā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḥetvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḥetvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripposivā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāraṃ vicinivā ekamantam chaḍḍetabbaṃ. ||9|| bhummattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighamsantena asamghattantena kavātapitṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbo. piṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighamsantena asamghattantena kavātapitṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. bhisibimbohanaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. nisidana-paccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ. ||10|| pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpiṭhaṃ vā parāmasivā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravamsaṃ vā cīvararajjaṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. ||11|| sace puratthimā samajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace uttarā . . ., sace

dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace aṭṭakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace uphakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. ||12|| sace parivenaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, parivenaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upatṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāṇiyaṃ na hoti, pāṇiyaṃ upatṭhāpetabbaṃ. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpetabbaṃ. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiṇeṭitabbaṃ. ||13|| sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāśāpetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa kukkucaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbaṃ vinodāpetabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbaṃ vivecāpetabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. ||14|| sace upajjhāyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ abbhēyyā 'ti. ||15|| sace saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā parināmeyyā 'ti. kataṃ vā paṇ' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammāvatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. ||16|| sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ



hoti, saddhivihārikena dhovitabbam ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaram dhoviyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa cīvaram kātabbam hoti, saddhivihārikena kātabbam ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaram kariyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa rajanam pacitabbam hoti, saddhivihārikena pacitabbam ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa rajanam paciyeṭhā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa cīvaram rajitabbam hoti, saddhivihārikena rajitabbam ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaram rajiyeṭhā 'ti. cīvaram rajantena sādhuḥkam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbam. ||17|| na upajjhāyam anāpucchā ekaccassa patto dātabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cīvaram dātabbam, na ekaccassa cīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, na ekaccassa parikkhāro dātabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhāro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesā chedātabbā, na ekaccena kesā chedāpetabbā, na ekaccassa parikkammam kātabbam, na ekaccena parikkammam kārāpetabbam, na ekaccassa veyyāvacco kātabbo, na ekaccena veyyāvacco kārāpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbam, na ekacco pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapāto niharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapāto niharāpetabbo. na upajjhāyam anāpucchā gāmo pavisitabbo, na susānam gantabbam, na disā pakkamitabbā. sace upajjhāyo gilāno hoti, yāvajivam upatthātabbo, vuttānassa āgametabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave saddhivihārikānam upajjhāyesu vattam yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu vattitabban ti. ||18|| **11**||

tena kho pana samayena upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammāvattanti. ye te bhikkhū appīcchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammāvattissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammāvattanti. saccam bhagavā. vīgarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave upajjhāyānam saddhivihārikesu vattam paññāpessāmi yathā upajjhāyehe saddhivihārikesu vattitabbam. ||1|| upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihārikamhi sammāvatti-

tabbam, tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanaḥ : upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihāriko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsanīyā. sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti, saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa cīvaram hoti, saddhivihārikassa cīvaram na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaram dātabbam ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti, saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo ussukkaṃ vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā 'ti. ||2|| sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālāsa' eva uttāya dantakattṭham dātabbam, mukhodakam dātabbam, āsanam paññāpetabbam. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanam dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. yāgam pīṭassa udakam datvā bhājanam paṭiggahetvā nicam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighamsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam. saddhivihārikamhi vuttṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam. sace so deso ukkāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||3|| sace saddhivihāriko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanam dātabbam, paṇinivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanam dātabbam, saṅgaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto sandako dātabbo. ettāvatā nivattissatīti āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, paṇinivāsanam dātabbam, nivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam. sace cīvaram sīnam hoti, muhuttam uphe otāpetabbam, na ca uphe cīvaram nidahitabbam. cīvaram saṃharitabbam. cīvaram saṃharantena cataraṅgulaṃ kaṃmaṃ useṇetvā cīvaram saṃharitabbam mā majje bhaṅgo ahesīti. obhoge kāyabandhanam kātabbam. sace piṇḍapāto hoti saddhivihāriko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakam datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbā. ||4|| saddhivihāriko pāniyena pucchitabbo. bhuttāvisaṃ udakam datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nicam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighamsantena dhovitvā vodakam katvā muhuttam uphe otāpetabbo, na ca uphe patto nidahitabbo. pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena



hetthāmañeṇaṃ vā hetthāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhi-  
 pitabbo, na ca anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo.  
 eivaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena eivaraṃ gahetvā  
 ekena hatthena eivaravaṃsaṃ vā eivararajjūṃ vā pamajjitvā  
 pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā eivaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.  
 saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhito āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādoda-  
 kaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ. sace so  
 deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace saddhivi-  
 hāriko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. sace  
 sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. sace uphena attho  
 hoti, uphaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. sace saddhivihāriko jantāgha-  
 raṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannotabbaṃ, mattikā teme-  
 tabbā, jantāgharapiṭhaṃ ādāya gantvā jantāgharapiṭhaṃ  
 datvā eivaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ,  
 cuṇṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantā-  
 gharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya  
 mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭiechādetvā  
 jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupa-  
 kbajja nisiditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabbā.  
 jantāghare saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātābbaṃ. jantā-  
 gharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapiṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca  
 pacchato ca paṭiechādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.  
 udako pi saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātābbaṃ. na-  
 hātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodaṃ  
 katvā nivāsetvā saddhivihārikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajji-  
 tabbaṃ, nivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṃghāti dātabbā, jantāghara-  
 piṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ,  
 pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ.  
 saddhivihāriko pāniyena pacchitabbo. ||7|| yasmiṃ vihāre  
 saddhivihāriko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace  
 ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ patta-  
 eivaraṃ niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, — pe —,  
 sace ācāmanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācāmanakumbhiyā  
 udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. sace saddhivihārikassa anabhīrati  
 uppannā hoti, upajjhāyena rūpakāsetabbā rūpakāśāpetabbā  
 dhammakathā vāssa kātābbā. sace saddhivihārikassa ku-  
 kkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vinodetabbaṃ vinodā-  
 petabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātābbā. sace saddhivihāri-

kassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vivecetaḥkamaṃ  
 vivecāpetabbhaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kâtabbā. || 8 || sace  
 saddhivihāriko garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho,  
 upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho  
 saddhivihārikassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace saddhivihā-  
 riko mûlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ  
 kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikaṃ mûlāya  
 paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace saddhivihāriko mānattāraho hoti,  
 upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho  
 saddhivihārikassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace saddhivihā-  
 riko abbhānāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ  
 kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikaṃ abhheyyā 'ti. || 9 ||  
 sace saṃgho saddhivihārikassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti  
 tājjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ  
 vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti  
 nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikassa kammaṃ na kareyya  
 lahukāya vā parināmeyyā 'ti. kataṃ vā paṇ' assa hoti  
 saṃghena kammaṃ tājjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ  
 vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ  
 kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihāriko sammāvatteyya lomaṃ  
 pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippa-  
 ssambheyyā 'ti. || 10 || sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dhovi-  
 tabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbhaṃ evaṃ dhoveyyāsīti,  
 ussukkaṃ vā kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīva-  
 raṃ dhoviyethā 'ti. sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ kâ-  
 tabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbhaṃ evaṃ kareyyāsīti,  
 ussukkaṃ vā kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīva-  
 raṃ kariyethā 'ti. sace saddhivihārikassa rājanāṃ paci-  
 tabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbhaṃ evaṃ paceyyāsīti,  
 ussukkaṃ vā kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa rā-  
 janāṃ paciyeṭhā 'ti. sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ rāji-  
 tabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbhaṃ evaṃ rajeyyāsīti,  
 ussukkaṃ vā kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīva-  
 raṃ rājiyethā 'ti. cīvaraṃ rājantena sādhukaṃ sampari-  
 vattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rājitaḥkamaṃ na ca acchinne theve  
 pakkamitaḥkamaṃ. sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, yāvajivaṃ  
 upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānassa āgametabbhaṃ. idaṃ kho bhī-



kkhave upajjhāyānaṃ saddhivihārikesu vattaṃ yathā upajjhāyehi saddhivihārikesu vattitabban ti. ||11||12||  
dutiya bhāṇavāraṇa.

tena kho pana samayena antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā-vattanti . . . (= ch. 11. *Instead of upajjhāya read ācariya; instead of saddhivihārika read antevāsika*) . . . ||13||

tena kho pana samayena ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā-vattanti . . . (= ch. 12. *Instead of upajjhāya, saddhivihārika, read ācariya, antevāsika*) . . . ||14||

vattakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ atthamaṇa.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcapaññāsa, vattaṃ cuddasa. tassa uddānaṃ :

- sahaupāhanachattā ca, oguṇṭhi, sisara, pāṇiyaṃ,  
nābhivāde, na pucchanti, ahi, ujjhanti pesalā.  
omuñci, chattaṃ, khandhe ca, ataraṇ ca, paṭikkamaṃ,  
pattacivaraṃ nikkhipā, paṭirūpaṇ ca, pucchitā,  
asiñceyya, dhovitena, sukkhena all' upāhanā,  
vuḍḍho, navako puccheyya, sījhāvutthaṇ ca, gocarā,  
sekkā, vaccā, pāni, pari, kattaraṃ, katikan tato,  
kāla-muhutta-uklāpo, bhūmattharaṇā nīhare,  
paṭipāda-bhisi bimbo, mañca-piṭhaṇ ca, mallakaṃ,  
5 apassen', ulloka-kappa, gerukā-kāḷa, akatā,  
saṃkāraṇ ca, bhūmattharaṇaṃ, paṭipādakaṃ, mañca  
-piṭhaṃ,  
bhisi, nisīdanam, mallakaṃ, apassena ca,  
pattacivaraṃ, bhūmi ca, pārantam orabbhogato,  
puratthimā, paccchimā ca, uttarā, atha dakkhiṇā,  
sitūṇhe ca, divā rattim, pariveṇaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,  
upaṭṭhān', aggisālā ca, vattaṃ vaccekutūsa ca,  
pāni-paribhojanikā, kumbhī ācamanesu ca.  
anopamena paññattaṃ vattaṃ āgantukeh' imo.  
n' evāsanaṃ, na udakaṃ, na paccu, na ca pāṇiyaṃ,  
10 nābhivāde, na paññape, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.  
vuḍḍhāsanaṇ ca, udakaṃ, paccuggantvā ca, pāṇiyaṃ,  
upāhane, ekamantaṃ, abhivāde ca, paññape,

- vuttham, gocara-sekho ca, śhānam, pāniya-bhojani,  
 kattarā, katikam, kālam, navakassa nisinnake,|  
 abhivādaye, ācikkhe, yathā heṭṭhā tathā naye.  
 niddiṭṭham satthavāhena vattam āvāsikeh' ime,|  
 gamikā dāru-matti ca, vivaritrā, na pucchāya,  
 nassanti ca aguttañ ca, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā,|  
 paṭisāmetvā, thaketvā, āpucchitvā 'va pakkame,  
 15 bhikkhu vā sāmānero vā ārūmiko vā upāsako,|  
 pāsāpakesu puñjam, paṭisāme, thakeyya ca,  
 ussahati, ussukkam vā, anovasse tath' eva ca,|  
 sabbe ovaasati gāman, ajjhokāse tath' eva ca,  
 app ev' āṇṇāni seseyyūṃ : vattam gamikabhikkhunā,|  
 nānumodanti, therena, ohāya, catupaṇṇahi,  
 vacchito mucchito āsi : vattā anumodanesu 'me,|  
 chabbaggiyā dunnivatthā, atho pi ca dupārutā,  
 anākappā ca, vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane,|  
 nave bhikkhū ca, samghāṭi, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.  
 20 tīmaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāya-saṇṇa-gaṇṭhikā,|  
 na vokkamma, paṭicchannam, susamvut', okkhittacakkhu,  
 ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā,|  
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikā, paṭicchannam, susamvuto,  
 ukkhittacittā, ujjhaggi, appasaddā, tayo calā,|  
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, pallatthi ca, anupakhajja, nāsane,  
 uttaritrā na, uḍake, nīcam katvā, na sīñciyā |  
 paṭi-sāmanāte samghāṭi, odane ca paṭiggahe,  
 sūpaṃ, uttaribhaṇḍena, sabbesam, samatitti ca,|  
 sakkaccam, pattasāṇṇi ca, sapadānañ ca, sūpakam,  
 25 na thūpato, paṭicchāde, viññatt', ujjhānasāṇṇinā,|  
 mahanta-maṇḍala-dvāram, sabbahattho, na byāhure,  
 ukkhepo, chedanā, gaṇḍa-dhūna-sitthāvākāram,|  
 jivhānicchārakañ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,  
 hattha-patt'-otṭhanilleham, sāmāsena paṭiggaho,|  
 yāva na sabbe, uḍake, nīcam katvā, na sīñciyam  
 paṭi-sāmantam samghāṭi, nīcam katvā chamāya ca,|  
 sasitthakam, nivattante, supaṭicchannam, ukkuṭi :  
 dhammarājena paññattam idaṃ bhattaggavattanam,|  
 dunnivatthā, anākappā, asallakkhe ca, sahasā,  
 30 dūre, acca, cīram, lahum, tath' eva piṇḍacārike,|



- pañicchanneṇa gaccheyya, sasaṃvut', okkhittacakkhu,  
 ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā,  
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikā, sallakkhetvā ca, sahasā,  
 dūre, aeca, ciraṃ, lahuṃ, āsanakaṃ, kaṭacobukā,  
 bhājanam vā ṭhapeti ca, uccāretvā paṇāmetvā  
 paṭiggahe, na ulloke, sūpesu pi tath' eva tam,  
 bhikkhu saṃghāṭiyā chāde, pañicchanneva gacchiyaṃ,  
 saṃvut', okkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhitt', ujjhaggikāya cā,  
 appasaddo, tayo cālā, khambh', oguṇṭhika-ukkuṭi,  
 paṭham' āsan', avakkāra, pāṇiyaṃ, paribhojani,  
 35 paṇḍhā kaṇkhati bhuñjeyya, opilāpeyya, uddhāre,  
 paṭisāmeyya, sammajje, rittam tuccaṃ upatṭhaye,  
 haṭṭhivikāre, bhindeyya: vattam ca piṇḍapātike.  
 pāni, pari, aggi, 'raṇi, nakkhatta-disa-cora ca,  
 sabbam n' atthāti koṭṭetvā, patt', amse, cīvaraṃ tato,  
 idāni, amse laggetvā, timaṇḍalam, parimaṇḍalam,  
 yathā piṇḍacārivattam naye araṇṇakesu pi ;  
 patt', amse, cīvaraṃ, sise, ārohitvā ca, pāṇiyaṃ,  
 paribhojanikā, aggi, araṇi cāpi, kattari,  
 nakkhattam, sappadesam vā, disāpi kusalo bhavo:  
 40 satthuttamena paññattam vattam āraṇṇakesu 'me.  
 ajjhokāse, okiriṇṇu, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.  
 sace vihāro uklāpo, paṭhamam patta-cīvaraṃ,  
 bhisibimbohanam, mañcam, piṭhaṇ ca, khojamallakam,  
 apassen'-āloka-kamṇā, gerukam, kāḷam, ākatam,  
 saṃkāra-bhikkhusamantā, senā, vihāra-pāṇiyaṃ,  
 paribhojanasāmantā, paṭivāte ca aṇḍaṇo,  
 adhovāte, attharaṇam, paṭipādaka-mañco ca,  
 piṭham, bhisi, nisīdanam, mallakam, apassena ca,  
 patta-cīvara-bhūmi ca, pāraṇam, orabbhogato,  
 45 puratthimā ca, pacchimā, uttarā, atha dakkhinā,  
 situṇhe ca, divā rattim, parivenaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,  
 upaṭṭhaṇ', aggisālā ca, vaccaṇṇi ca, pāṇiyaṃ,  
 āsamakumbhī, vuḍḍhe ca, uddesa-paripucchānā, sajjhā,  
 dhammo, padīpaṇ ca, vijjhāpe, na vivare, na pi thake,  
 yena vuḍḍho parivatti, kampeṇa pi na ghaṭṭaye:  
 paññāpesi mahāvīro vattam senāsanesu tam.  
 nivāriyamānā, dvāram, mucchit', ujjhanti pesalā.

- chārikam chaddaye, jantā, paribhaṇḍam tath' eva ca,|  
 pariveṇa-kotṭhake, sālā, cuṇṇa-mattika-donikā,  
 50 mukhaṃ, purato, na there, na nave, ussahati sace,|  
 purato, upari, maggo, cikkhaṇṇam, matti, piṭṭhakaṃ,  
 vijjhāpetvā ca, pakkame : vattaṃ jantāgharesu 'me,|  
 nācameti. yathāvuddhaṃ, paṭipāṭi ca, sahasā,  
 uppajji, nitthuno, kaṭṭhaṃ, vaccaṃ, passāva-kheḷakam,|  
 pharusā, kūpa-sahasā, ubbhajji, capu, sethena,  
 bahi anto ca ukkāse, rajju, ataramānaṃ ca,|  
 sahasā, ubbhajjitvāna, nitthune, kaṭṭha, vaccaṃ ca,  
 passāva-kheḷa-pharusā, kūpaṃ ca, vaccaḥpādūke,|  
 nātisahasā, ubbhajji, pādūkāya, capucapu,  
 55 na sesaye, na paṭicchāde, uhana-pidharena ca,|  
 vaccaḥkūṭi, paribhaṇḍam, pariveṇaṃ ca, kotṭhako,  
 ācamane ca udakaṃ : vattaṃ vaccaḥkūṭisu 'me,|  
 upāhanā, dantakaṭṭha-mukhodakaṃ ca, āsanam,  
 yāgu, udakaṃ, dhovitvā, uddhār', uklāpa-gāma ca,|  
 nivāsanaṃ, kāyabandhanā, suguṇam, pattasodakaṃ,  
 pacchā, timaṇḍalo o' eva, parimaṇḍala-bandhanam,|  
 suguṇam, dhovitvā, pacchā, nātidūre, paṭiggāhe,  
 bhaṇamānassa, āpatti, paṭhamam ganṭvāna, āsanam,|  
 udakaṃ, piṭṭha-kathali, paccugganṭvā, nivāsanaṃ,  
 60 oṭāpe, nidahi, bhaṇṇo, obhoge, bhūṇṇitu, name,|  
 pāṇiyam, udakaṃ, nicam, muhuttaṃ, na ca nidahe,  
 pattacīvara-bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orabhogato,|  
 uddhare, paṭisāme ca, uklāpo ca, nahāyitum,  
 sitam, unham, jantāgharam, cuṇṇam, mattika-piṭṭhito,|  
 piṭṭhaṃ ca, cīvaram, cuṇṇam, mattik', ussahati, mukhaṃ,  
 purato, there, na c' eva, parikammaṃ ca, nikkhame,|  
 purato, uduke, nhāte nivāsetvā, upajjhāya,  
 nivāsanaṃ ca, saṃghāṭi, piṭṭhakaṃ, āsanena ca,|  
 pādo, piṭṭham, kathaliṃ ca, pāṇiy', uddosa-pucchanaṃ,  
 65 uklāpaṃ su sodheyya, paṭhamam pattacīvaram,|  
 nisīdanapaccattharaṇam, bhisibimbohanāni ca,  
 maṇco, piṭṭham, paṭipādam, mallakaṃ, apassena ca,|  
 bhumma-santāna-āloka-geruka-kāḷa-ukātā,  
 bhummatthara-paṭipādā, maṇco, piṭṭham, bimbohanam,|  
 nisīdattharaṇam, kheḷa-apasse, pattacīvaram,



- puratthimā, pacchimā o' eva, uttarā, attha dakkhiṇā,|  
 sītunhaṇ ca, divā rattim, parivepaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,  
 upatṭhaṇ', aggisālā ca, vacca-pāniya-bhojani,|  
 ācamanam, anabhirati, kukkuccam, diṭṭhi ca, gara,  
 70 mūla-mānatta-abbhānam, tajjanīyam, niyasakam,|  
 pabbajā, paṭisāraṇi, ukkhepaṇ ca, katam yadi,  
 dhove, kātappa-rajāṇ ca, raje, samparivattakam,|  
 pattaṇ ca, cīvaraṇ cāpi, parikkhāraṇ ca, chedanam,  
 parikkammam, veyyāvaccam, pacchā, piṇḍam, pavisanam,|  
 na susānam, disā o' eva, yāvajīvam upatṭhahe :  
 saddhivihāriken' etaṃ vatt' ; upajjhāyaken' ime : |  
 ovāda-sāsan'-uddesā pucchā, pattaṇ ca, cīvaram,  
 parikkhāra-gilāno ca, na pacchāsamaṇo sāve,|  
 upajjhāyesu yā vattā evaṃ ācariyesu pi,  
 75 saddhivihārike vattā tath' eva antevāsike,|  
 āgantukesu yā vattā, puna āvāsikesu ca,  
 gamikā, 'numodanikā, bhattagge, piṇḍapātike,|  
 araṇṇākesu yaṃ vattam, yaṃ ca senāsanesu pi,  
 jantāghare, vaccakuṭṭi, upajjhā-saddhivihārike,|  
 ācariyesu yaṃ vattam, tath' eva antevāsike.  
 ekūnavisati vatthu vuttā soḷasakhandhake,|  
 vattam aparipūranto na sīlam paripūrati,  
 asuddhasīlo duppañño cित्तेkaggaṇ na vindati,|  
 vikkhittacitto nekaggo sammā dhammam na passati,  
 80 apassamāno saddhammaṇ dukkhā na parimuccati,|  
 yaṃ vattam paripūranto sīlam pi paripūrati,  
 visuddhasīlo sappañño cित्तेkaggaṇ pi vindati,|  
 avikkhittacitto ekaggo sammā dhammam pi passati,  
 sampassamāno saddhammaṇ dukkhā so parimuccati : |  
 tasā hi vattam pūreyya jīnaputto vicakkhaṇo  
 ovādam buddhasettṭhassa, tato nibbānam ehi. |

## CULLAVAGGA.

## IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinnho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cīranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ . . . nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, cīranisinno . . . pātimokkhaṃ ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyaṃ rattiyaṃ utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ . . . nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo uddhataṃ aruṇaṃ nandimukhi ratti, cīranisinno . . . pātimokkhaṃ ti. aparisauddhā Ānanda parisaṃ 'ti. ||10|| atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi: kaṃ nu kho bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āha: aparisauddhā Ānanda parisaṃ 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manas' ākāsi. addasa kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalaṃ dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asuciśaṃkassaraśamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambukajātaṃ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena so puggalo ten'



upasamkama, upasamkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca :  
 uttṛhehi āvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi  
 saddhīm samvāso 'ti. evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṃhi ahoṣi.  
 dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad  
 avoca : uttṛhehi . . . samvāso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puggalo  
 tuṃhi ahoṣi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ  
 puggalaṃ etad avoca : uttṛhehi . . . samvāso 'ti. tatiyam  
 pi kho so puggalo tuṃhi ahoṣi. atha kho āyasmā Mahā-  
 moggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi dvāra-  
 kotṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sueighaṭṭikam datvā yena bhagavā  
 ten' upasamkamā, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca :  
 nikkhāmito so bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā,  
 uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti.  
 acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva bāhā-  
 gahanāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamaṃsattī. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū Amantesi : atṭh' ime bhikkhave  
 mahāsamuddo acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā  
 asurā mahāsamuddo abhiramanti. katame atṭha. mahāsa-  
 muddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubba-  
 pabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ma-  
 hāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro  
 na āyataken' eva papāto, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo  
 paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā  
 mahāsamuddo abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ma-  
 hāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. yaṃ pi bhi-  
 kkhave mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, ayaṃ  
 bhikkhave mahāsamuddo dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca  
 paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasa-  
 ti, yaṃ hoti mahāsamuddo matam kuṇapaṃ taṃ khippaṃ  
 āeva tiraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave  
 mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti  
 mahāsamuddo matam kuṇapaṃ . . . ussāreti, ayaṃ bhi-  
 kkhave mahāsamuddo tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca  
 paraṃ bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ :  
 Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahā-  
 samuddaṃ pattā jahanti parimāṇi nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo  
 tv eva samkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā kāci  
 mahānadiyo . . . gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo

catuttho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yam pi bhikkhave yā ca loke . . . paññāyati, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratanā anekaratanā, tat' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi veluriyo sūṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratanā . . . masāragallaṃ, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde sattamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tat' ime bhūtā : timi timingalo timitimingalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ . . . attabhāvā, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. ||3||

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmīṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmīṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapogo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva pāpato, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmīṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. yam pi bhikkhave imasmīṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā . . . aññāpaṭivedho ayam bhikkhave imasmīṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yam disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmīṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo tīṭadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yam mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitaḥetu pi nātikkamanti. yam pi bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ



taṃ mama sāvakaṃ jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matarā kuṇapam taṃ khippam ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicehaṇṇakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambakajāto, na tena saṃgho samvasati khippam eva ca naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiṃ cāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinno atha kho so ārakā 'va saṃghamhā saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussilo . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ : Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā . . . saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā pūpatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahū ce pi . . . pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi velūriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ, evam

eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : cattāro satipatthānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañño' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgāni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṅgalo timitimiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : sotāpanno sotāpattiṃ phalasacchikiriyyāya paṭipanno sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmi phalasacchikiriyyāya paṭipanno anāgāmi anāgāmi phalasacchikiriyyāya paṭipanno arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ . . . arahattāya paṭipanno, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. aha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

channam ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati :

tasmiṃ channam vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatāhi. ||4||1||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : na dān' āhaṃ bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, tumheva dāni bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ kareyyātha pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. na ca bhikkhave sāpattikena pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ. yo suṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbaṃ : tadāha' uposathe cātuddaso vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhibhūte saṃgha-



majjhe udāharitabbaṃ : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo puggalo sāpattiko, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisītabban ti; ṭhapitaṃ hoti pātimokkhan ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū n' amhe koci jānātīti sāpattikā 'va pātimokkhaṃ suṇanti. therā bhikkhū paracittaviduno bhikkhūnaṃ ārocenti: itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū n' amhe koci jānātīti sāpattikā 'va pātimokkhaṃ suṇantīti. assosun kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū: therā kira bhikkhū paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhūnaṃ ārocenti: itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū n' amhe koci jānātīti sāpattikā 'va pātimokkhaṃ suṇantīti. te pur' ambhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapentīti paṭigaco' eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesun. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhānaṃ . . . ṭhapentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vi-garahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. yo ṭhapoyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

ekaṃ bhikkhave adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ. dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni dve dhammikāni. tīni adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni tīni dhammikāni. cattāri . . . pañca . . . cha . . . satta aṭṭha . . . nava . . . dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni dasa dhammikāni. || 2 ||

katamaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānaṃ. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti, idaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānaṃ. katamaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānaṃ. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti. idaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānaṃ. katamāni dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya

sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐hpeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h.,  
 imāni dve . . . ; katamāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭha-  
 panāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., samūlikāya ācāra-  
 vipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni dve . . . ; katamāni t̐pi adhammi-  
 kāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h.,  
 amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ  
 pāt. t̐h., imāni t̐pi . . . ; katamāni t̐pi dhammikāni pāti-  
 mokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya . . . diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt.  
 t̐h., imāni t̐pi . . . ; katamāni cattāri adhammikāni pāti-  
 mokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., amūli-  
 kāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt.  
 t̐h., amūlikāya ājivavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni cattāri . . . ;  
 katamāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samū-  
 likāya . . . ājivavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h., imāni cattāri . . . ; ka-  
 tamāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūla-  
 kena pārājikena pāt. t̐h., amūlakena saṃghādisesena pāt. t̐h.,  
 amūlakena pācittiyeṇa pāt. t̐h., amūlakena pāṭidesaniyeṇa  
 pāt. t̐h., amūlakena dukkaṭeṇa pāt. t̐h., imāni pañca . . . ;  
 katamāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samū-  
 lakena pārājikena . . . samūlakena dukkaṭeṇa pāt. t̐h., imāni  
 pañca . . . ; katamāni eha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapa-  
 nāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya  
 sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt.  
 t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. katāya, amūli-  
 kāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. ākatāya, amūlikāya diṭṭhivi-  
 pattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. katāya. imāni eha . . . ; katamāni eha  
 dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ  
 pāt. t̐hpeti akatāya . . . samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāti-  
 mokkhaṭṭh t̐hpeti katāya. imāni eha . . . ; katamāni satta  
 adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena  
 pāt. t̐h., amūlakena saṃghādisesena . . . t̐hullaccayeṇa . . .  
 pācittiyeṇa . . . pāṭidesaniyeṇa . . . dukkaṭeṇa . . . amū-  
 lakena dubbhāsitema pāt. t̐h., imāni satta . . . ; katamāni  
 satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlakena pārā-  
 jikena . . . dubbhāsitema pāt. t̐h., imāni satta . . . ; kata-  
 māni aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya  
 sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h.  
 katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. t̐h. akatāya, amūlikāya



ācāravipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. katāya, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt.  
 tñ. akatāya, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. katāya, amū-  
 likāya ājivavipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. akatāya, amūlikāya ājivavi-  
 pattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. katāya. imāni aṭṭha . . . ; katamāni aṭṭha  
 dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipatti-  
 yaṃ pāt. tñ. akatāya . . . samūlikāya ājivavipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ.  
 katāya. imāni aṭṭha . . . ; katamāni nava adhammikāni  
 pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. aka-  
 tāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. katāya, amūlikāya  
 sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. katākatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ  
 pāt. tñ. akatāya . . . katāya . . . katākatāya, amūlikāya  
 diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. akatāya . . . katāya . . . katākatāya.  
 imāni nava . . . ; katamāni nava dhammikāni pātimokkha-  
 ṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. akatāya . . .  
 samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāt. tñ. katākatāya. imāni nava  
 . . . ; katamāni dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.  
 na pārājiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinnō hoti, na pārājikakathā  
 vippakatā hoti, na sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyaṃ  
 nisinnō hoti, na sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti,  
 dhammikam sāmaggim upeti, na dhammikam sāmaggim  
 paccādiyati, na dhammikāya sāmaggiyaṃ paccādānakathā  
 vippakatā hoti, na sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti,  
 na ācāravipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na diṭṭhivi-  
 pattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. imāni dasa . . . ; kama-  
 māni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. pārājiko  
 tassam parisāyaṃ nisinnō hoti, pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti,  
 sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyaṃ nisinnō hoti,  
 sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikam sām-  
 aggim na upeti, dhammikam sāmaggim paccādiyati, dham-  
 mikāya sāmaggiyaṃ paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, sīlavi-  
 pattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, ācāravipattiyaṃ diṭṭha-  
 sutaparisaṅkito hoti, diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito  
 hoti. ||3||

katham pārājiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinnō hoti. idha bhī-  
 kkhave yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi pārājikassa  
 dhammassa ajjhāpatti hoti tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi  
 nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārājikam dhammam  
 ajjhāpajjantaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati

pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjantam, api e' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjantam, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa āroceti: aham āvuso pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya: supātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmo puggalo pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisatabban ti: dhammikam pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuttḥāti dasaunam antarāyānam aññatarena, rājantarāyena vā corantarāyena vā agyantar. vā udakantar. vā manussantar. vā amanussantar. vā vāḷantar. vā sirimṣapantar. vā jīvitar. vā brahmacariyantarāyena vā. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim āvāse aññatarasmim vā āvāse tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya: supātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, tam vatthum avinicchitam. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho tam vatthum vinicchinneyyā 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha ice etam kusalam, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbam: supātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, tam vatthum avinicchitam, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisatabban ti: dhammikam pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||4|| kaṭham sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyam nisiuno hoti, idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, api e' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmena āvuso bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sikkham paccakkhantam, nāpi



añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmena āvuso bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa āroceti: mayā āvuso sikkhā paccakkhātā 'ti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: supātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmena puggalena sikkhā paccakkhātā, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapīte parisā vuṭṭhāti dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena, rājantarāyena vā . . . brahmacariyantarāyena vā. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim āvase aññatarasmim vā āvase tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: supātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthum avinicchitam. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ vatthum vinicchinneyyā 'ti. evañ ce taṃ labhetha ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ: supātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthum avinicchitam, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||5|| kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upeti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikaṃ sāmaggiyā anupagamaanam hoti tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upentaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upentaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upetiti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upentaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti: itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upetiti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa āroceti: ahaṃ āvuso dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upemiti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase

vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṃgha-  
majjhe udāhareyya : supātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo  
puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upeti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ  
ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisi-  
tabban ti : dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. ||6|| kathaṃ  
dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyati. idha bhikkhave yehi  
ākārehi . . . nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānam̐  
hoti tehi ākārehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati  
dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyaṇam̐, na h' eva kho . . .  
(see § 6) . . . udāhareyya : supātu me bhante saṃgho.  
itthannāmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyati,  
tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte  
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pātimokkha-  
ṭṭhapanam̐. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vutṭhāti  
. . . (see § 5 ; instead of sikkhaṃ paccakkhātākathā read  
dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā) . . . na tasmim̐  
sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ  
pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. ||7|| kathaṃ silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasuta-  
parisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi . . . ni-  
mittehi silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti tehi ākārehi  
. . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭha-  
sutaparisaṅkitaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati  
silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu  
bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu silavipattiyaṃ  
diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ  
passati silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ nāpi añño bhī-  
kkhu bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu silavi-  
pattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa  
āroceti : ahaṃ āvuso silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito  
'mhi. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena  
. . . udāhareyya : supātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo  
puggalo silavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimo-  
kkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ  
uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. ||8|| ka-  
thaṃ ācāravipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhī-  
kkhave . . . (see § 8) . . . kathaṃ diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ diṭṭha-  
sutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (see § 8) . . .



dhammikam pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. imāni dasa dhammikāni  
pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. [9] 3]

pathamo bhāgavaro.

atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,  
ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Upādi bhagavantam etad  
avoca : attādānaṃ ādātukāmena bhante bhikkhunā kat-  
tāṅgasamānāgataṃ attādānaṃ ādātabbā ti. attādānaṃ  
ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamānāgataṃ attā-  
dānaṃ ādātabbā. attādānaṃ ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhu-  
nā evaṃ paccavekkhitabbā : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādā-  
naṃ ādātukāno, kālo nu kho imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātum  
udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ  
jānāti : akālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātum no kālo 'ti, na taṃ  
Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbā. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu  
paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : kālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādā-  
tum no akālo 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttariṃ paccavekkhi-  
tabbā : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāno, bhū-  
taṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhi-  
kkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : abhūtaṃ idaṃ attādā-  
naṃ no bhūtaṃ ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbā.  
sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti :  
bhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no abhūtaṃ ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā  
uttariṃ paccavekkhitabbā : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ  
ādātukāno, atthasaṃhitāṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu  
no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti :  
anattasaṃhitāṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no atthasaṃhitā ti, na  
taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbā. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu  
paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : atthasaṃhitāṃ idaṃ attādā-  
naṃ no anattasaṃhitā ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttariṃ  
paccavekkhitabbā : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno  
labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato  
pakkhe udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno  
evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno na  
labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato  
pakkhe 'ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbā. sace pana  
Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho

ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sanditthe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunaṃ uttarīṃ paccavekkhitabbāṃ : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṃghabbhedo saṃgharāji saṃghavavattḥānaṃ saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbāṃ. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, ādātabbāṃ taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ. evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho Upāli attādānaṃ ādinnaṃ pacchā avipparisāraṇaṃ bhavissatīti. ||4||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo : codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbāṃ : parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, itī 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbāṃ : parisuddhavācīsamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi vācīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhavācīsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vācīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅha tāva āyasmā vācīkaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, itī 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbāṃ : mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārisu



anāghātaṃ, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhuno mettacittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu anāghātaṃ, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettacittaṃ upaṭṭhāpehiti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo . . . tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamam pariyāpuṇassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ubhayāni nu kho me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni suvibhattāni suppavattini suvinicchitāni suttato anuvyañjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu no ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni . . . anuvyañjanaso, idaṃ pañāvuso kattha vuttam bhagavatā 'ti iti puṭṭho na sampādayati, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. || 1 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo: kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasaṃhitena, mettacitto vakkhāmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. || 2 ||

adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi

vippaṭṭisāro upadabhātabbo 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭṭisāro upadabhātabbo. akālenāyasmā codesi no kālana alan te vippaṭṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā codesi no bhūtena alan te vippaṭṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā codesi no saṇhena alan . . . , anattasamhitenāyasmā codesi no attasamhitenā alan . . . , dosantaro āyasmā codesi no mettacitto alan te vippaṭṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhunō imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭṭisāro upadabhātabbo. tam kiassa hetu. yathā na añño pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 3 || adhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭṭisāro upadabhātabbo 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭṭisāro upadabhātabbo : akālenāyasmā cudito no kālana alan te avippaṭṭisārāya . . . dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena alan te avippaṭṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭṭisāro upadabhātabbo 'ti. || 4 ||

dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭṭisāro upadabhātabbo 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭṭisāro upadabhātabbo : kālānāyasmā codesi no akālana alan te avippaṭṭisārāya . . . mettacitto āyasmā codesi no dosantaro alan te avippaṭṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭṭisāro upadabhātabbo. tam kiassa hetu. yathā añño pi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 5 || dhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi vippaṭṭisāro upadabhātabbo 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭṭisāro upadabhātabbo : kālānāyasmā cudito no akālana alan te vippaṭṭisārāya . . . mettacittena āyasmā cudito no dosantarena alan te vippaṭṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭṭisāro upadabhātabbo 'ti. || 6 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo : kāruṇṇatā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivuttānātā vinayapurekkhātā. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme



ajjhataṃ manasikaritvā paro codetabbo 'ti. euditena pana  
bhante bhikkhunā katūsu dhammesu patitṭhātabban ti. cu-  
diten' Upāli bhikkhunā dvisu dhammesu patitṭhātabbaṃ sacce  
ca akuppe cā 'ti. || 7 || 5 ||

pātimokkhaṭṭhapana kkhanda kamaṃ niṭṭhitam  
navamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu timsa. tassa uddānaṃ :

- uposathe yāvatikaṃ pāpabhikkhu na nikkhamati,  
Moggallānaena niccuddo, accharaṃ, jinasāsane, |  
ninno 'nupubbasikkhā ca, tṭhitadhammo nātikkamma,  
kuṇap' ukkhipati saṃgho, savantiyo jahanti, |  
savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca,  
bahu dhammavinayo pi, bhūt' aṭṭhāriyapuggalā : |  
samuddaṃ upamaṃ katvā vīcesī sāsane guṇaṃ.  
uposathe pātimokkhaṃ, na aṃhe koci jānāti, |  
paṭigace' eva, ajjhanti. eko dve tīṇi cattāri  
5 pañca cha satta aṭṭhāni nava ca dasamāni ca, |  
sīla-ācāra-dīṭṭhi ca ājīvaṃ catusāvake,  
pārājikaṃ ca saṃghādi pācitti pāṭidesani |  
dukkataṃ pañcabbhāgesu, sīlācāravipatti ca  
akatā katāya ca chabbhāgesu yathāṭṭhiti, |  
pārājikaṃ ca saṃghādi-thulla-pācittiyena ca  
pāṭidesaniyaṃ c' eva dukkataṃ ca dubbhāsitaṃ, |  
sīlācāravipatti ca dīṭṭhi-ājīvavipatti  
yā ca aṭṭhā katākate ten' ekā sīlācārādīṭṭhiyā |  
akatāya katāyāpi katākutāyaṃ eva ca  
10 evaṃ navavidhā vuttā yathābbhūtena ũāyato, |  
pārājiko vippakato paccakkhāto tath' eva ca  
upeti paccādiyati paccādānakathā ca yo |  
sīlācāravipatti ca yathā dīṭṭhivipattiya  
dīṭṭhasutaparisaṇki dasadhā taṃ vijānātha. |  
bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhuṃ, vipass' añño cārocati,  
taṃ suddhova tassa akkhāti : pātimokkhaṃ tṭhapeti so. |  
vutṭhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca  
manussa-amanussā ca vālasarisapā jīvi-brahmaṃ, |  
dasam' aññatar' ekena, tasmim' aññataresu vā,  
15 dhammikādharmikā c' eva yathāmaggena jānātha. |

kâlabhûtatthasañhitam labhissâmi bhavissati.  
 kâravâcasikâ mettâ bāhusaccam ubhayāni. |  
 kâlabhûtena saṃhena attha-mettena codaye.  
 vip̐ṭṭisārādhammena tathā vācā vinodaye, |  
 dhammacodacuditassa vinodeti vip̐ṭṭisāro.  
 karuṇā hit'-ānukampi vuṭṭhāna-purekkhārata |  
 codakassa paṭipattī sambuddhena pakāsitaṃ.  
 sacce c' eva akuppe ca cuditass' eva dhammatā 'ti.



## CULLAVAGGA.

## X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhītā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan ti. ahaṃ Gotamī mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. ahaṃ Gotamī mā te . . . pabbajjā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati . . . pabbajjan ti. ahaṃ Gotamī mā te . . . pabbajjā 'ti. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan ti dukkhī dummanā assamukhī rudamānā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiyaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī keso chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānīhi saddhiṃ yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ kūtāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokinṇona gattena dukkhī dummanā assamukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. addasā kho

āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ sunehi pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanam assamukhiṃ rudamānam bahi dvārakotṭhako tṭhitam, disvāna Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca : kissa tvam Gotami sunehi pādehi . . . rudamānā bahi dvārakotṭhake tṭhitā 'ti. tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan ti. tena hi Gotami muhuttam idh' eva tāva hohi yāvāham bhagavantam yācāmi mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan ti. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamani, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : esā bhante Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī sunehi pādehi . . . rudamānā bahi dvārakotṭhake tṭhitā na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan ti : sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan ti. alam Ānanda mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ānanda mā . . . pabbajjā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ānanda mā . . . pabbajjā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan, yaṃ nūnāham aññena pi pariyāyena bhagavantam yāceyyam mātugāmassa . . . pabbajjan ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjivā sotāpatti-phalam vā sakadāgāmi-phalam vā anāgāmi-phalam vā arahattam vā sacchikātun ti. bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjivā sotāpatti-phalam pi sakadāgāmi-phalam pi anāgāmi-phalam pi arahattam pi sacchikātun ti. sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye . . . arahattam pi sacchikātun, bahūpekārā bhante Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavato mātucehā



āpādikā posikā khirassa dāyikā bhagavantam janettiyā kā-  
 lamkatāya thaṇṇaṃ pāyesi: sādhu bhante labheyya mātu-  
 gāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāri-  
 yaṃ pabbajjan ti. ||3|| sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī  
 aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāti sā 'v' assā hotu upasampa-  
 dā. vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasaṃpa-  
 nnassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam  
 sāmleikammam kātabbam; ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garu-  
 katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. na bhi-  
 kkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vasitabbam; ayam pi  
 dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo. anvaddhamāsam bhikkhu-  
 niyā bhikkhusaṃghato dve dhammā paccāsimsitabbā uposa-  
 thapuechukaṇ ca ovādūpasamkamanāṇi ca; ayam pi dhammo  
 . . . anatikkamanīyo. vassam vutthāya bhikkhuniyā ubhato-  
 saṃghe tihi thānehi pavāretabbam dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā  
 parisāṅkāya vā; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo.  
 garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosamghe  
 pakkhamānattam caritabbam; ayam pi . . . anatikkama-  
 nīyo. dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkha-  
 mānāya ubhatosamghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā; ayam pi  
 . . . anatikkamanīyo. na bhikkhuniyā kemaci pariyāyena  
 bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitabbo; ayam pi . . . ana-  
 tikkamanīyo. ajjatagge ovato bhikkhunnam bhikkhūsu  
 vacanapatho, anovato bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacana-  
 patho; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanīyo. sace Ānanda Mahā-  
 pajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāti sā 'v'  
 assā hotu upasampadā 'ti. ||4|| aṭṭha kho āyasmā Ānando  
 bhagavato santike aṭṭha garudhamme uggahevā yena Mahā-  
 pajāpati Gotamī ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Mahā-  
 pajāpatim Gotamīm etad avoca: sace kho tvam Gotamī aṭṭha  
 garudhamme paṭiganheyyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā:  
 vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasaṃpannassa  
 bhikkhuno abhivādanam . . . anovato bhikkhūnam bhi-  
 kkhūsu vacanapatho; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikka-  
 manīyo. sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme  
 paṭiganheyyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā 'ti. seyya-  
 thāpi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍa-  
 najātiko ssaṃ nahāto uppalamālam vā vassikamālam vā

atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhītvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā  
uttamaṅge sīrasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ  
bhante Ānanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yā-  
vajivaṃ anatikkamanīye 'ti. ||5|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando  
yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhaga-  
vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno  
kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭiggahitā  
bhante Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā, upa-  
sampaṇṇā bhagavato mātucchā 'ti. sace Ānanda nāla-  
bhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-  
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahma-  
cariyaṃ abhaviṣṣa, vassasahassaṃ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya.  
yato ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhamma-  
vinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni Ānanda  
brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni  
Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. seyyathāpi Ānanda  
yāni kānīci kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisakāni tāni suppa-  
dhamīyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evaṃ eva kho  
Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ  
hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne sālikkhette setaṭṭhikā  
nāma rogajāti nīpatati evaṃ taṃ sālikkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhiti-  
kaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda  
sampanne ucchukkkhette mañjetṭhikā nāma rogajāti nīpa-  
tati evaṃ taṃ ucchukkkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ  
eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ . . . hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda  
puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭigaco' eva ālīṃ bandheyya yāvad  
eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā  
paṭigaco' eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā  
yāvajivaṃ anatikkamanīyā 'ti. ||6||1||

bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭhagarudhammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena bhagavā ten'  
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati  
Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante imāsu



Sākiyanīsu paṭipajjāmiti. atha kho bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahamsesī. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahamsitā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmanatesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetun ti. ||1|| atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ etad avocaṃ : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ uthitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Mahāpajāpati bhante Gotamī evaṃ āha : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda . . . upasampādetabbā 'ti. yadaggena Ānanda Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā paṭiggahitā, tad eva sā upasampannā 'ti. ||2|| 2 ||

atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ uthitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : ekāhaṃ bhante Ānanda bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yācāmi : sādhu bhante bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnaṃ ca bhikkhunīnaṃ ca yathāvuḍḍham abhivādanam paccuttānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Mahāpajāpati bhante Gotamī evaṃ āha : ekāhaṃ . . . sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. aṭṭhānam etaṃ Ānanda

anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato anujāneyya mātugāmassa abhivādanam pacceṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. ime hi nāma Ānanda aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā mātugāmassa abhivādanam pacceṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ na karissanti, kim āṇa pana tathāgato anujānissati mātugāmassa abhivādanam pacceṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave mātugāmassa abhivādanam pacceṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||3||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : yāni tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharāṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharāṇāni yathā bhikkhū sikkhanti tathā tesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. yāni pana tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharāṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharāṇāni yathāpaññātesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. ||4||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu yaṃ aham bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyan ti. ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi : ime dhammā sārāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saññogāya saṃvattanti no visaññogāya, ācāryāya saṃvattanti no apacāyāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutthiyā saṃvattanti no santutthiyā, saṃgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no parivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya,



dubbharatāya samvattanti no subharatāya : ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n' etaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ ti. ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi : ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sārāgāya, viśaṇṇogāya samvattanti no saṇṇogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutṭhiyā samvattanti no asantutṭhiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no saṃgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya samvattanti no dubbharatāya : ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ na uddisiyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etaḍ ahośi : kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasamkamitvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' imo imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyāthā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo āpattiṃ na paṭikaronti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā āpattiṃ na paṭikātabbā, yā na paṭikareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi āpatti paṭikātabbā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyāthā 'ti.

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhuni-  
 naṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-  
 cesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniṃ  
 āpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-  
 kkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi sīṅghātake pi bhikkhuṃ  
 passitvā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamsaṃ uttarā-  
 saṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahe-  
 tva āpattiṃ paṭikaronti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipā-  
 centi : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesuṃ, rattiṃ vimā-  
 netvā idāni khamāpentīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroce-  
 suṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniṃ āpatti pa-  
 ṭiggahetabbā. yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-  
 nāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunihi bhikkhuniṃ āpattiṃ paṭigga-  
 hetun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi āpatti paṭiggahe-  
 tabbā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ  
 āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena  
 bhikkhuniṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniṃ kammaṃ  
 kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi : kena nu kho  
 bhikkhuniṃ kammaṃ kātabbā ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniṃ  
 kammaṃ kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena katakammā  
 bhikkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi sīṅghātake pi bhikkhuṃ  
 passitvā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamsaṃ uttarā-  
 saṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahe-  
 tva khamāpenti evaṃ nūna kātabbā ti maññamānā. manussā  
 tath' eva ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ,  
 jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimānetvā idāni khamāpentīti.  
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi  
 bhikkhuniṃ kammaṃ kātabbā. yo kareyya, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunihi bhikkhu-  
 niṃ kammaṃ kātun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi  
 kammaṃ kātabbā ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniṃ ācikkhituṃ  
 evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyāthā 'ti. ||3||6||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṅghamañjhe



bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-sattihi vitudantā vibaranti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhi-kkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamenti, tasmīṃ kho pana adhi-karaṇe vinicchayamāne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattāyo pi āpattiḡāminiyo pi. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu : sādhu bhante ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭigāhantu, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpa-sametabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ ropetvā bhi-kkhunīnaṃ niyyādetuṃ bhikkhunihi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātum, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ ropetvā bhikkhu-nīnaṃ niyyādetuṃ bhikkhunihi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ pa-ṭiggahetuṃ ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā hoti vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tassā mutṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. assosi kho sā bhikkhuni : bhagavā kira Sāvattthiṃ gantukāmo 'ti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si : ahaṃ kho satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tassā me mutṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. dukkaraṃ kho pana mātugāmena yāvajjivaṃ satthāraṃ anubandhītum. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajji-tabban ti. atha kho sā bhikkhuni bhikkhunīnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anu-jānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ vinayaṃ vā-cetuṃ ti. || 8 ||

paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṇ caramāno yena Sāvattthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa

ārame. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
 bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcanti app eva  
 nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.  
 na bhikkhave bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyo kaddamoda-  
 kena osiñcitabbā. yo osiñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānā-  
 mi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti.  
 atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho daṇḍa-  
 kammaṃ kātabbān ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.  
 avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghena kā-  
 tabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
 bhikkhū kāyaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhuninaṃ dassenti ūraṃ  
 vivaritvā bhikkhuninaṃ dassenti aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā  
 bhikkhuninaṃ dassenti bhikkhuniyo obhāsanti bhikkhunihi  
 saddhiṃ sampayojenti app eva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhunā  
 kāyo vivaritvā bhikkhuninaṃ dassetabbo, na ūra vivaritvā  
 bhikkhuninaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhu-  
 ninaṃ dassetabbāṃ, na bhikkhuniyo obhāsitabbā, na bhi-  
 kkhunihi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbāṃ. yo sampayojeyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno  
 daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi:  
 kin na kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabbān ti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhi-  
 kkhunisamghena kātabbo 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena  
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhū kaddamodakena  
 osiñcanti app eva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti. bhagavato  
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhū  
 kaddamodakena osiñcitabbā. yā osiñceyya, āpatti dukka-  
 ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍa-  
 kammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi:  
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabbān ti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ kātun  
 ti. āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhāpetun ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo kā-  
 yaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti thanaṃ vivaritvā bhi-  
 kkhūnaṃ dassenti ūraṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti  
 aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti bhikkhū obhāsanti



bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojeṇti app eva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā kāyo vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo, na thanaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbam, na ūru vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgaḷaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbam, na bhikkhū obhāsitaḃbā, na bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbam. yā sampayojeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabbam ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ kātun ti. āvaraṇe kāte na ādiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kappati nu kho ovādaṭhapitāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposatho kātun na nu kho kappatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādaṭhapitāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposatho kātabbo yāva na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ hotīti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkāmi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyi ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkamissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikā pakkamitaḃbā. yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bālā avyattā ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bālana avyattena ovādo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayaṃ na denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayo na dātabbo. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ na gacchānti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ovādo na gantabbo. yā na gaccheyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṃgho ovādaṃ gacchati. manussā ujjhāyanti

khīyanti vipācenti: jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ,  
 idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissanti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbena bhikkhuni-  
 saṃghena ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyya ceva, āpatti dukka-  
 ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunihi  
 ovādaṃ gantun ti. tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca  
 bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. manussā tath' eva ujjhā-  
 yanti khīyanti vipācenti: jāyāyo . . . abhiramissanti.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catūhi  
 pañcahi bhikkhunihi ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyyūṃ ceva,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhi-  
 kkhunihi ovādaṃ gantun: ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃka-  
 mitvā ekasmiṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭi-  
 kaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: bhi-  
 kkhunisamgho ayya bhikkhusamghassa pāde vandati ovādū-  
 pasamkamanaṃ ca yāceti, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhunisamgho  
 ovādūpasamkamanān ti. tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuddesako  
 upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: bhikkhunisamgho bhante  
 bhikkhusamghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamanaṃ ca yā-  
 ceti, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunisamgho ovādūpasamka-  
 manān ti. pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo: atthi koci bhi-  
 kkhū bhikkhunovādako sammato 'ti. sace hoti koci bhikkhu  
 bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo:  
 itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhi-  
 kkhunisamgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na hoti koci bhikkhu  
 bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo:  
 ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun ti. sace koci ussa-  
 hati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun so ca hoti atṭhah' aṅgehi samannā-  
 gato, sammannitvā vattabbo: itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhun-  
 ovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisamgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti.  
 sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun, pātimokkhudde-  
 sakena vattabbo: n' atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako  
 sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunisamgho sampādetū 'ti. ||4||  
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ na gaṇhanti.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na  
 gaḥetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena  
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bālo hoti, taṃ bhi-  
 kkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ: ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhā-



hiti. ahañ hi bhagini bālo, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̐apetvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etaḍ avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhīti. ahañ hi bhagini gilāno, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : t̐apetvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̐apetvā bālaṃ t̐apetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etaḍ avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhīti. ahañ hi bhagini gamiko, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : t̐apetvā bālaṃ t̐apetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̐apetvā bālaṃ t̐apetvā gilānaṃ t̐apetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etaḍ avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhīti. ahañ hi bhagini araññe viharāmi, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : t̐apetvā bālaṃ t̐apetvā gilānaṃ t̐apetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññakena bhikkhunā ovādaṃ gahetuṃ saṃketam ca kātuṃ atra paṭiharissāmīti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na ārocenti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na ārocetabbo. yo na āroceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na paccāharanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na paccāharitabbo. yo na paccāhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṃketam na gacchanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṃketam na gantabbam. yā na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dighāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti, te' eva pāsuke namenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā dīghaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ekapariyākatam kāyabandhanam. na ca tena pāsukā nametabbā. yā nameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilivena paṭṭena pāsuke namenti, cammapaṭṭena pāsuke namenti, dussapaṭṭena pāsuke namenti, dussaveṇiyā p. n., dussavaṭṭiyā p. n., colapaṭṭena p. n., colaveṇiyā p. n., colavaṭṭiyā p. n., suttaveṇiyā p. n., suttavaṭṭiyā pāsuke namenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vilivena paṭṭena pāsukā nametabbā, na cammapaṭṭena p. n., na dussapaṭṭena p. n., na dussaveṇiyā p. n., na dussavaṭṭiyā p. n., na colapaṭṭena p. n., na colaveṇiyā p. n., na colavaṭṭiyā p. n., na suttaveṇiyā p. n., na suttavaṭṭiyā pāsukā nametabbā. yā nameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsāpenti, gohanukena jaghanaṃ koṭṭāpenti, hatthaṃ koṭṭāpenti, hatthakocchaṃ koṭṭāpenti, pādāṃ koṭṭāpenti, pādakocchaṃ koṭṭāpenti, ūruṃ koṭṭāpenti, mukhaṃ koṭṭāpenti, dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā atṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsāpetabbam, na gohanukena jaghanaṃ koṭṭāpetabbam, na hattho koṭṭāpetabbo, na hatthakoccho koṭṭāpetabbo, na pādo koṭṭāpetabbo, na pādakoccho koṭṭāpetabbo, na ūru koṭṭāpetabbo, na mukhaṃ koṭṭāpetabbam, na dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭāpetabbam. yā koṭṭāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo mukhaṃ ālimpanti mukhaṃ ummaddenti mukhaṃ cūpenti manosiḷikāya mukhaṃ laññhenti aṅgarāgaṃ karonti mukharāgaṃ karonti aṅgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na



bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā mukhaṃ ālīpitaḥḥaṃ, na mukhaṃ ummadetabbam, na mukhaṃ cunnetabbam, na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchetabbam, na añgarāgo kātabbo, na mukharāgo kātabbo, na añgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo. yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo avaṅgaṃ karonti visesakam karonti olokana-kena olokeṇti sāloke tiṭṭhanti sanaccam kārāpentī vesim vutṭhāpentī pānāgāraṃ ṭhapenti sūnaṃ ṭhapenti āpaṇaṃ pasārentī vadḍhiṃ payojenti vapijjaṃ payojenti dāsaṃ upatṭhāpentī dāsaṃ upatṭhāpentī kammakaraṃ upatṭhāpentī kammakarīṃ upatṭhāpentī tiracchānagataṃ upatṭhāpentī harītakapaṇṇikam pakīṇanti namatakam dhārentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmaḥbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā avaṅgaṃ kātabbam, na visesakam kātabbam, na olokanakena oloketabbam, na sāloke tiṭṭhātabbam, na sanaccam kārāpetabbam, na veṣi vutṭhāpetabbā, na pānāgāraṃ ṭhapetabbam, na sūnā ṭhapetabbā, na āpaṇa pasāretabbo, na vadḍhi payojetabbā, na vapijjā payojetabbā, na dāsa upatṭhāpetabbo, na dāsi upatṭhāpetabbā, na kammakaro upatṭhāpetabbo, na kammakarī upatṭhāpetabbā, na tiracchānagato upatṭhāpetabbo, na harītakapaṇṇikam pakīṇitabbam, na namatakam dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbaniḥakāni cīvarāni dhārentī sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhārentī sabbalohitakāni c. dh. sabbamañjeṭṭhakāni c. dh. sabbakaṇḥāni c. dh. sabbamaḥāraṅgarattāni c. dh. sabbamahānāmarattāni c. dh. acchiṇṇa-dasāni c. dh. dighadasāni c. dh. pupphadasāni c. dh. phaṇa-dasāni c. dh. kaṇcukaṃ dhārentī tiriṭakaṃ dhārentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmaḥbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sabbaniḥakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni, na sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni, . . . na kaṇcukaṃ dhāretabbam, na tiriṭakaṃ dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhuni kālaṃ karonti evaṃ āha : mām' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti. tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca

vivadanti amhākaṃ hoti amhākaṃ hotīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhuni ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karontī evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunisaṃghass' eva taṃ. sikkhamānā ce bhikkhave — pe — sāmaṇerī ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karontī . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunisaṃghass' eva taṃ. bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karonto . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ. sāmaṇero ce bhikkhave — pe — upāsako ce bhikkhave, upāsikā ce bhikkhave, añño ce bhikkhave koci kālaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā purāṇa-Mallī bhikkhunisu pabbajitā hoti, sā rathikāya dubbalakaṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ datvā pavatteṣi. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhunī bhikkhussa pahāraṃ dassatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa pahāro dātabbo. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā dūrato 'va okkamitvā maggaṃ dātun ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā gabbhaṃ pādetvā kulupikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca : haṇḍ' ayye imaṃ gabbhaṃ pattena nihaṇḍ' ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī taṃ gabbhaṃ patte pakkipitvā saṃghāṭiyā paṭicehādetvā agamāsi. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacārikena bhikkhunā samādhānaṃ kataṃ hoti : yāhaṃ paṭhamam bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmiti. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaḍ avoca : haṇḍa bhagini bhikkhaṃ paṭigaṇhā 'ti. alaṃ ayyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca . . . alaṃ ayyā 'ti. mayā kho bhagini samādhānaṃ kataṃ : yāhaṃ paṭhamam bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmiti.



handa bhagini bhikkham paṭiganhā 'ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī tena bhikkhunā nippīḷiyamānā niharitvā pattam dassesi : pass' ayya patte gabbham mā ca kassaci ārocesīti. atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhikkhunī pattena gabbham niharissatīti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhunī pattena gabbham niharissatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pattena gabbho niharitabbo. yā nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā niharitvā pattam dassetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassenti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassessantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassetabbam. yā dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passitvā ukkujjitvā pattam dassetum, yañ ca patte āmisam hoti tena ca bhikkhu nīmantetabbo 'ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam rathikāya purisavyañjanam chadditam hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo sakkaccam upanijjhāyimsu. manussā ukkuṭṭhīm akāmsu, tā bhikkhuniyo mañkā ahesum. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo upassayam gantvā bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesum. yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā tā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo purisavyañjanam upanijjhāyissantīti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā purisavyañjanam upanijjhāyitabbam. yā upanijjhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnam āmisam denti, bhikkhū bhikkhūnam denti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhaddantā attano pari-

bhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānam dātun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbam. yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam āmisam ussannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bālhataṃ ussannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam sannidhikataṃ āmisam ussannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam sannidhiṃ bhikkhunihi bhikkhūhi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnam āmisam denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam denti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānam dātun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbam. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam āmisam ussannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bālhataṃ ussannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam sannidhikataṃ āmisam ussannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam sannidhiṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam senāsanaṃ ussannam hoti, bhikkhūnam na hoti. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam santike dūtaṃ pāhesum : sādhu bhanto ayyā ambhakaṃ senāsanaṃ dentu tāvakālīkaṃ ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsanaṃ dātun tāvakālīkaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapiṭhaṃ abhinisīdanti pi abhinipajjanti pi, senāsanaṃ lobhitena makkiyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave



bhikkhuniyā onaddhamañcam onaddhapīṭham abhinisīditabbam abhinipajjitabbam. yā abhinisīdeyya vā abhinipajjeyya vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvasathacīvaran ti. āvasathacīvaram lohitena makkhiyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āpicolakan ti. colakam nipphaṭati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvā āruyā bandhitum ti. suttakam chijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ kaṭisuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbakālam kaṭisuttakam dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmahoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sabbakālam kaṭisuttakam dhāretabbam. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave utuniyā kaṭisuttakan ti. || 2 || 16 ||

ḍutiyabhāṇavāram.

tena kho pana samayena upasampannāyo dissanti animittāpi nimittamattāpi alohitāpi dhuvālohitāpi dhuvacolāpi paggharanti pi sikhariṇi pi itthipaṇḍikāpi vepurisikāpi sambhinnāpi ubhatovyañjanāpi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampadentiyaṃ catuvisatiṃ antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbā : na 'si animittā, na 'si nimittamattā, na 'si alohitā, na 'si dhuvālohitā, na 'si dhuvacolā, na 'si paggharanti, na 'si sikhariṇi, na 'si itthipaṇḍikā, na 'si vepurisikā, na 'si sambhinnā, na 'si ubhatovyañjanā, santi te evarūpā ābādā : kuṭṭham, gaṇḍo, kilāso, soso, apamāro ; manussāsi, itthi 'si, bhujissāsi, anaṇāsi, na 'si rājabhaṭi, anuññātāsi mātāpitūhi sāmikena, paripuṇṇavisativassāsi, paripuṇṇan te pattacīvaram, kiṇṇāmāsi, kānāmā te pavattinti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam antarāyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti maṅkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekato upasampannāya bhikkhunīsanghe visuddhāya bhikkhusanghe upasampadan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusiṭṭhā upasampadāpekkhāyo antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadā-

pekkhāyo vitthāyanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusāsivā pacchā antarāyike dhamme pucchitum ti. tatth' eva saṃghamajjhe anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo tath' eva vitthāyanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantam anusāsivā saṃghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusāsitabbā : paṭhamam upajjham gāhāpetabbā, upajjham gāhāpetvā pattacivarāṃ ācikkhitabbam, ayaṃ te patto, ayaṃ saṃghāti, ayaṃ uttarāsaṅgo, ayaṃ antaravāsako, idaṃ saṃkacchikam, ayaṃ udakasāṭikā, gaccha amumhi okāse tiṭṭhāhiti. || 2 || bālā avyattā anusāsanti, anusitthā upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya anusāsitabbā. yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya anusāsitum ti. || 3 || asammatā anusāsanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave asammatāya anusāsitabbā. yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammātāya anusāsitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbam parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. kathaṃ ca attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmam anusāseyyam ti. evaṃ attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbam. kathaṃ ca parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāma itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāma itthannāmam anusāseyyā 'ti. evaṃ parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. || 4 || tāya sammātāya bhikkhuniyā upasampadāpekkhā upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyā : suṇasi itthannāme. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātam taṃ saṃghamajjhe pucchante santam atthiti vattabbam, asantam n' atthiti vattabbam. mā kho vitthāsi, mā kho mañku ahoṃ. evaṃ taṃ pucchissan ti : na 'si anumittā . . . kāmā mā te pavatti-



nīti, ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsikāya paṭhamatarap āgantvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo: supātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. anusitthā sā mayā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhiti vattabbā. ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhunīnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisidāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā: saṃgham ayye upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāya, dutiyam pi ayye . . ., tatiyam pi ayye saṃgham upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāya 'ti.

|| 5 || vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: supātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyiko dhamme puccheyyan ti, supasi itthannāme. ayaṃ to saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātam tam pucchāmi. santam atthīti vattabbam, asantam n' atthīti vattabbam. na 'si animittā . . . kāmā te pavattinīti. || 6 || vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo: supātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assā pattacivaram. itthannāmā saṃgham upasampadam yāceti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. osā ñatti. supātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yāceti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā sā tuḥl' assa, yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: supātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 7 || tāvad eva ādāya bhikkhusaṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisidāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā: ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upa-

sampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe vi-  
suddhā saṃghaṃ ayyā upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullampatu  
maṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. ahaṃ ayyā  
itthannāmā . . . visuddhā dutiyam pi . . ., ahaṃ ayyā  
itthannāmā . . . visuddhā tatiyam pi ayyā saṃghaṃ upa-  
sampadaṃ yācāmi, ullampatu maṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ  
upādāya 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpe-  
tabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthan-  
nāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhuni-  
saṃghe visuddhā. itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yā-  
cati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ,  
saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavatti-  
niyā. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . .  
yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upa-  
sampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamatī  
itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā so tuṃh'  
assa. yassa na khamatī so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ  
atthaṃ vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi:  
supātu . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannā-  
mā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamatī . . . dhārayāmiti.  
tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbā, diva-  
sabbhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo  
vattabbā: imissā tayo ca nissāye aṭṭha ca akaraṇiyyāni  
acikkheyyāthā 'ti. ||8||17||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge āsanāṃ  
saṃkāyantiyo kālaṃ vitināmesuṃ. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhuninaṃ  
yathāvuḍḍhaṃ, avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ. tena kho pana  
samayena bhikkhuniyo bhagavatā anuññātāṃ aṭṭhannaṃ  
bhikkhuniṇaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ ti  
sabbattha aṭṭhā 'va bhikkhuniyo yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhanti  
avasesāyo yathāgatikaṃ. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.  
anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhuninaṃ  
yathāvuḍḍhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ, aññattha sabbattha  
yathāvuḍḍhaṃ na paṭibāhitabbāṃ. yā paṭibāheyya, āpatti  
dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||18||



tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalaṃ akaṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbam. yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattaṃ pavārentiyo kālaṃ vitināmesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchābhattaṃ pavāretuṃ ti. pacchābhattaṃ pavārentiyo vikāle ahoṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjatanā pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṃgho pavārento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ viyattaṃ paṭibalaṃ sammannituṃ bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam bhikkhuniṃ yācītabbā, yācivā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho āpetabbo : supātu me ayye saṃgho. yadī saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. esā ñatti. supātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanuati bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ sā tuṇh' assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhuni bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunisāṃghaṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ upasaṃkarnitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā evam assa vacanīyo : bhikkhu-

nisamgho ayyā bhikkhusamgham pavāreti dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadatu ayyā bhikkhusamgho bhikkhunisamgham anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati. dutiyam pi ayyā . . . tatiyam pi ayyā bhikkhunisamgho bhikkhusamgham pavāreti . . . paṭikarissatīti. ||3||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam uposatham ṭhapenti pavāraṇam ṭhapenti savacanīyam karonti anuvādam ṭhapenti okāsam karenti codenti sarenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā: ṭhapitāpi aṭhapitā, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na savacanīyupam kātabbam: katam pi akatam, karontiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na anuvādo ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na okāso kāretabbo: kārīto pi akārīto, karentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na codetabbo: codito pi acodito, codentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na saretabbo: sārīto pi asārīto, sarentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhūnam uposatham ṭhapenti . . . sarenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuniyā uposatham ṭhapetum: ṭhapito pi sūṭhapito, ṭhapentassa anāpatti; . . .; saretum: sārītāpi susārītā, sarentassa anāpattīti. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyanti itthiyuttana pi purisantarena purisayuttana pi itthantarena. manussā . . . vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gaṅgā-mahiyāyā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā yānena yāyitabbam. yā yāyeyya, yaṭṭadhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhūni gilānā hoti, na sakkoti padasā gantum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya yānan ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etaḍ ahoṣi: itthiyuttan nu kho purisayuttan nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave itthiyuttam purisayuttam hatthavattākan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarāya bhikkhuniyā yānugghātana bāḥataram aphāsu ahoṣi.



bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
sivikam pāṭaṅkin ti. || 21 ||

tena kho pana samayena Addhakāsi gaṇikā bhikkhunisu  
pabbajitā hoti, sā Sāvattihim gantukāma hoti bhagavato  
santike upasampajjissāmiti. assosum kho dhuttā: Addhakāsi  
kira gaṇikā Sāvattihim gantukāma 'ti, te magge pariyutthimsu.  
assosi kho Addhakāsi gaṇikā: dhuttā kira magge pariyutthi-  
tā 'ti, bhagavato santike dūtam pāhesi: ahaṭṭa hi upasampajji-  
tukāma, katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho  
bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū  
āmanesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtena pi upasampā-  
detun ti. || 1 || bhikkhudūtena upasampādentī. bhagavato  
etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhudūtena upa-  
sampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti.  
sikkhamānādūtena upasampādentī, sāmaṇeradūtena upas., sā-  
maṇeridūtena upas., bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādentī.  
na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādetabbā. yo  
upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya dūtena upasampādetum.  
|| 2 || tāya dūtāya bhikkhuniyā saṅgham upasamkamitvā  
ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā  
ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evam assa vacaniyo:  
itthannāma ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā  
ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, sā kenacid  
eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāma ayyā saṅgham  
upasampadam yāceti, ullumpatu tam ayyā saṅgho anu-  
kamam upādāya. itthannāma . . . nāgacchati. dutiyam  
pi ayyā itthannāma saṅgham upasampadam yāceti . . .  
upādāya. itthannāma . . . nāgacchati. tatiyam pi ayyā  
itthannāma saṅgham upasampadam yāceti . . . upādāya  
'ti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho āpetabbo:  
supātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāma itthannāmāya upa-  
sampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe vi-  
suddhā, sā kenacid eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāma  
saṅgham upasampadam yāceti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā.  
yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāman upa-  
sampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. supātu

me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadā-  
pekkhā . . . pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampā-  
deti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati  
itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so  
tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi  
etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi . . . , tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi :  
suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena  
itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhā-  
rayāmiti. tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāṇaṃ ācikkhi-  
tabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā,  
bhikkhuniyo vattabbā : tassā tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akara-  
niyāni ācikkheyyāthā 'ti. || 3 || 22 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araṇṇe viharanti,  
dhuttā dūsentī. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-  
kkhave bhikkhuniyā araṇṇe vatthabbaṃ. yā vaseyya, āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. || 23 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhu-  
nisamghassa uddosito dinno hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uddositaṃ ti. uddosito  
na sammati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi  
bhikkhave upassayaṃ ti. upassayo na sammati. bhaga-  
vato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nava-  
kamman ti. navakammam na sammati. bhagavato etaṃ  
atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi  
kātuṃ ti. || 24 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sannisinnagabbhā  
bhikkhunisu pabbajitā hoti, tassā pabbajite gabbho vuṭṭhāsi.  
atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : kathaṃ nu kho mayā  
imasmim dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave posetuṃ yāva so dārako  
viññutaṃ pāpuṇāti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad  
ahoṣi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthuṃ, aññāya ca bhi-  
kkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthuṃ. kathaṃ nu  
kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-  
cesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvā



tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyam dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam bhikkhuni yācētabbā, yācētvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho nāpetabbo : supātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhunim sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyam. esā ñatti. supātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhunim sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyam. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuṃh'assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammata saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhuni itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1|| atha kho tassā dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : kathan nu kho mayā imasmim dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tṭhapetvā sāgāram yathā aññe purise paṭipajjanti evam tasmim dārake paṭipajjitum ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhuni garudhammam ajjhāpannā hoti mānattacārini. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā saha mayā vatthum. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyam dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam . . . (§ 1) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3|| **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhuni sikkham paccakkhāya vibbhami, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sikkhāpaccakkhānam : yad eva sā vibbhantā, tad eva sā abhikkhanti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhuni sakāsāvā titthāyatanam samkammi, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave bhikkhuni sakāsāvā titthāyatanam samkantā, sā āgatā na upasampādetabbā 'ti. ||2|| **26**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo parischi abhivā-

danam kesaechedanam nakhacchedanam vaṇapatikammaṃ  
 kukkeccāyantaṃ na sādhiyanti. bhagavato etam attham āro-  
 ccesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sādhituṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho  
 pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisīdanti paṇhi-  
 samphassaṃ sādhiyantaṃ. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbam. yā  
 nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena  
 aññatarā bhikkhuni gilānā hoti, tassā vinā pallaṅkena na  
 phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā adḍhapallaṅkan ti. ||2|| tena  
 kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccaḥkūṭiyā vaccaṃ ka-  
 ronti, ehabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tatth' eva gabbhaṃ pā-  
 tenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave  
 bhikkhuniyā vaccaḥkūṭiyā vacco kātabbo. yā kareyya, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhāvivato uparipa-  
 ṭicchanne vaccaṃ kātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena  
 bhikkhuniyo cūppena nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
 gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā cūppena nahāyitabbam. yā na-  
 hāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave kukku-  
 sam mattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo  
 vāsītikāya mattikāya nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .  
 gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vāsītikāya mattikāya nahāyi-  
 tabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave pakatimattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-  
 kkhuniyo jantāghare nahāyantiyo kolāhalam akāpsu. bha-  
 gavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā  
 jantāghare nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā  
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahā-  
 yanti dhārāsamphassaṃ sādhiyantaṃ. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā paṭisote nahāyitabbam.  
 yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-  
 ayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahāyanti, dhuttā dāsentī. bha-  
 gavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā  
 atitthe nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo parisatitthe nahāyanti.  
 manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato



etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā purisa-  
titthe nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anu-  
jānāmi bhikkhave mahilātitthe nahāyitun ti. ||4|| 27 ||

tatiyabhāṇavāraṃ.

bhikkhunikkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhako vatthu ekasatam cha. tassa uddānaṃ :

pabbajjam Gotamī yāci, n' anuññasi tathāgato.

Kapilavatthu Vesālīṃ agamāsī vināyako.]

rajokinne koṭṭhakesu Ānandassa pavedayi.

bhabbo 'ti nayato yāci, mātā 'ti posikā 'ti ca.]

vassasatam tadahu ca, abhikkhu, paccāsimsanā,

pavāraṇā, garudhammā, dve vassā, anakkosanā,]

ovāden' attha te dhammā yāvajjivānuvattanā.

garudhammapaṭiggaho sā 'v' assā upasampadā.]

vassasahassam pañe' eva kumbhatthenakā setatthi-

5 mañcatthika-upamāhi : evaṃ saddhammahimsanā.]

ālīṃ bandheyya pā eva : puna saddhammasaṅgṭhiti-

upasampādetum, ayyā, yathāvuḍḍhābhivādanā,]

na karissanti kim eva, sādharāṇāsādharāṇaṃ,

ovādam, pātimokkhaṃ ca, kena nu kho, upassayam,]

na jānanti ca ācikkhi, na karonti ca, bhikkhuhi,

paṭiggahetum bhikkhuhi, bhikkhunihi paṭiggaho,]

ācikkhi, kammaṃ, bhikkhūhi, ujjhāyanti, bhikkhunihi vā,

ācikkhitum, bhaṇḍanaṃ ca, ropetvā, Uppalāya ca,]

Sāvatthiyā, kaddamoda, avandī, kāya-āru ca

10 aṅga jātaṃ ca obhāsam sampayojenti vaggikā,]

avandīyo daṇḍakammaṃ, bhikkhuniyo tathā puna,

āvaraṇaṃ ca, ovādam, kappati nu kho, pakkamati,]

bālā, 'vatthu, vinicchayo, ovādam, saṃgho pañcahi,

duve tisso, na gaphanti, bālā, gilāna-gamikaṃ,]

āraññakā, nārocenti, na paccāgacchanti ca,

dīghaṃ, vilīva-cammaṃ ca, dussā ca, venī, vatthi ca,

coḷavenī ca, vatthi ca, suttavenī ca, vatthikā,]

atthillam, gohanukena, hatthakocchaṃ, pari tathā,

āru-mukhaṃ, dantamaṃsaṃ, ālimpā, madda-cuppanā,]

lañchenti, aṅgarāgaṃ ca, mukharāgaṃ, tathā duve,

15 avaṅga-vises', oloke, sālokena, sanaccena ca,]

- vesī, pānāgāraṃ, sunaṃ, āpaṇaṃ, vaḍḍhī, vāṇijā,  
 dāsaṃ, dāsīṃ, kammakaraṃ, kammakarīṃ upaṭṭhaham, |  
 tiracchāna-harītaki, sandhārayanti namatakam.  
 nilaṃ pītaṃ lohitaṃ mañcatṭha-kaṇhacivaro |  
 mahāsaṅga-mahānāma-acchinnā dīgham eva ca,  
 puppha-pala-kañcukaṇ ca tiriṭakaṇ c' eva dhārayyam. |  
 bhikkhuni sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerāya apaccaye  
 niyyādite parikkhāre bhikkhuni c' eva issarā. |  
 bhikkhussa sāmaṇerassa upāsakass' upāsikā  
 20 aññesaṇ ca parikkhāre niyyante bhikkhu issarā. |  
 Malle, gabbhaṃ, pattamūlaṃ, byañjanaṃ, āmisena ca,  
 ussannaṇ ca, bāḥataraṃ, sannidhikataṃ āmisam, |  
 bhikkhūnaṃ yādisaṃ heṭṭhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tathā kare,  
 senāsanaṃ, utuniyo, maḍḍhiyati, paṭāni ca, |  
 chijjanti, sabbakālaṇ ca, animittādi dissare  
 nimittā 'lohita c' eva tath' eva dhuvalobitā |  
 dhuvacolaṃ paggharaṇi sikharaṇ' itthipaṇḍakā  
 repurisi ca sambhinnā ubhatobyañjana ca yā. |  
 animitt' ādito katvā yāva ubhatobyañjana  
 25 etaṃ peyyālatō heṭṭhā, kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāsi ca |  
 sos' apamāro mānusi itthi 'si bhujissāsi ca  
 anaṇā na rājabhaṭi anuññātā ca vīsati |  
 paripuṇṇā ca kinnāmā kānāmā te pavattini :  
 catuvis' antarāyānaṃ pucchitvā upasampadā. |  
 vitthāyanti, anusitṭhā, saṃghamaṇṇhe tath' eva ca,  
 upajjhā gāha, saṃghāṭi uttar'-antaravāsako |  
 saṃkaccha-dakāsāṭi ca, ācikkhitvāna pesaye,  
 bālā, asammat', ekato, yāce, pucch' antarāyikā. |  
 ekatoupasampannā, bhikkhusaṃghe tathā puna,  
 30 chāyā utu-divasā ca saṃgīti tayo nissaye |  
 aṭṭh' akaraṇiyāni, kālaṃ, sabbattha aṭṭha vā,  
 na pavārenti bhikkhuniyo, bhikkhusaṃghaṃ tath' eva ca, |  
 kolāhalaṃ, purebhattaṃ, vikāle ca, kolāhalaṃ.  
 uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ savacani anuvādanaṃ |  
 okāsaṃ code sārenti : paṭikkhittaṃ mahesinā.  
 tath' eva bhikkhū bhikkhuni : anuññātaṃ mahesinā |  
 yānaṃ, gilāna-yuttaṇ ca, yānugghāt', Adḍhakāsikā,  
 bhikkhu sikkhā sāmaṇera-sāmaṇeri ca bālāya, |



- araññe, upāsakena uddosito, upassayaṃ,  
 35 na sammati navakammaṃ, nisinnagabbhā, ekikā,  
 sâgâraṇ ca, garudhammaṃ, paccakkhāya ca, saṅkamî,  
 abhivâdana-kesā ca nakhā ca vakakammannā,  
 pallaṅkena, gilânā ca, vaccaṃ, cuṇṇena, vâsitam,  
 jantâghare, patisoto, atitthe, purisena ca.  
 Mahâgotamî âyâci Ânando câpi yoniso.  
 parisā catasso honti pabbajjāṃ jīnasāsane.  
 samvegajananatthāya saddhammassa ca buddhiyā  
 âturassā va bhesajjāṃ evaṃ buddhena desitam.  
 evaṃ viditā saddhamme mâṭugāmāpi itarā  
 40 tîyanti accutam ṭhānaṃ yattha gantvā na socare 'ti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## XI.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekaṃ idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamaṭṭhehi bhikkhusatehi. atha khv āhaṃ āvuso maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷo nisīdiṃ. tena kho pana samayena aññataro ājivako Kusinārāya mandāravapupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. addasaṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso taṃ ājivakaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna taṃ ājivakaṃ etad avocaṃ: ap' āvuso amhākaṃ satthāraṃ jānāsīti. āmāvuso jānāmi, aḷḷa sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idāṃ mandāravapupphaṃ gahitaṃ ti. tatrāvuso ye te bhikkhū avitarāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivatṭanti: atikhippaṃ bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhūṃ loke antarahitaṃ ti. ye pana te bhikkhū vitarāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti aniccā saṃkhārā taṃ kut' ettha labbhā 'ti. atha khv āhaṃ āvuso te bhikkhū etad avocaṃ: alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevīttha, naṃv etaṃ āvuso bhagavatā paṭigace' eva akkhātāṃ: sabbe' eva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā, yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjāti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

tena kho pana samayena āvuso Subhaddo nāma vuḍḍhapabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinna hoti. atha kho āvuso Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca: alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevīttha, sumuttā mayaṃ tena ma-



hāsamāyena, upaddutā ca mayam homa idam vo kappati idam vo na kappatīti, idāni pana mayam yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma na taṃ karissāma 'ti.

handa mayam āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibāhiyati, avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. ||1||

tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ūnappañcaarahantasatāni uccini. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocaṃ : ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñ cāpi sēkho abhabbo chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatīṃ gantaṃ bahu ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccini. ||2||

atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahośi : kattha nu kho mayam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma 'ti. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahośi : Rājagahaṃ kho mahāgocaraṃ palūtasenāsanaṃ. yaṃ nūna mayam Rājagaha vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññhe bhikkhū Rājagaha vassaṃ upagaccheyyun ti. ||3||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi : supātu me āvuso saṃgho. yaḍi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammameyya Rājagaha vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagaha vassaṃ vasitabban ti. esā ñatti. supātu me āvuso saṃgho. saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammannati Rājagaha vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagaha vassaṃ vasitabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ sammati Rājagaha vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagaha vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammataṃ saṃghena imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Rājagaha vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagaha vassaṃ vasitabban ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||4||

atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitaṃ. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharānaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. handa mayaṃ āvuso paṭhamāṃ māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharoma, majjhimāṃ māsaṃ sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāma 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū paṭhamāṃ māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharimsu. || 5 ||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando sve sannipāto, na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattim kāyagatāya satiyā vitināmetvā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ nipaṇṇissāmi ti kāyaṃ āvajjesi, apattañ ca sisāṃ bimbohanaṃ bhūmito ca pādā muttā: etasmiṃ antaro anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi. || 6 ||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. āyasmā Upāli saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ etad avoca: paṭhamāṃ āvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Sudiṇnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānaṃ pi pucchi puggalaṃ pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi. dutiyaṃ panāvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Rājagahe bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. adiṇṇādāne 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ dutiyassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānaṃ pi pucchi . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. tatiyaṃ panāvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. sambahule bhikkhū ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. manussa-viggahe 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ



Upāliṃ tatiyassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. catuttham panāvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Vaggumudātiriye bhikkhū ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ ti. uttarimanussadhamme 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ catutthussa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. eten' eva upāyena ubhato-vinaye pucchi, puttḥo-puttḥo āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi. ||7||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ũāpesi : supātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti. āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ ũāpesi : supātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapona dhammaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti. antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājagārake Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahmaḍattañ ca māṇavaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. sāmāññaphalaṃ panāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti. Rājagahe bhante Jīvakaṃ ambavanaṃ 'ti. kena saddhiṃ ti. Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena saddhiṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ sāmāññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upāyena pañca nikāye pucchi, puttḥo-puttḥo āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi. ||8||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etad avoca : bhagavā maṃ bhante parinibbānakāle evaṃ āha : ākañkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho maṃ' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhaneyyā 'ti. pucchi pana tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda bhagavantaṃ : katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. na kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ pucchim : katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. ekacce therā evaṃ āhaṃsu : cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāniti. ekacce therā evaṃ āhaṃsu : cattāri pārājikāni

ðhapetvā terasa saṃghādiseso ðhapetvā avasesāni khuddā-  
 nukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. ekacce therā evam āhamsu :  
 cattāri pārājikāni ðhapetvā terasa saṃghādiseso ðhapetvā dve  
 aniyato ðhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpa-  
 dānīti. ekacce therā evam āhamsu : cattāri pārājikāni ðh.  
 terasa saṃghādiseso ðh. dve aniyate ðh. tiṃsa nissaggiye  
 pācittiye ðh. avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti.  
 ekacce therā evam āhamsu : cattāri pārājikāni ðh. terasa  
 saṃghādiseso ðh. dve aniyate ðh. tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye  
 ðh. dvenavutiṃ pācittiye ðh. avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni  
 sikkhāpadānīti. ekacce therā evam āhamsu : cattāri pārā-  
 jikāni ðh. terasa saṃghādiseso ðh. dve aniyato ðh. tiṃsa  
 nissaggiye pācittiye ðh. dvenavutiṃ pācittiye ðh. cattāri  
 pāṭidesaniye ðh. avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpa-  
 dānīti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ṇāpesi :  
 suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. sant' ambhākaṃ sikkhāpadāni  
 gihigatāni, gili pi no jānanti idaṃ vo samaṇānaṃ Sakya-  
 puttiyānaṃ kappati idaṃ vo na kappatīti. sace mayam  
 khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanissāma, bha-  
 vissanti vattāro : dhūmakālikam samaṇena Gotamena sāva-  
 kānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, yāv' imesaṃ satthā atthāsi  
 tāv' ime sikkhāpadesu sikkhimsu, yato imesaṃ satthā  
 parinibbuto na dān' ime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantīti. yadi  
 saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññāpeyya  
 paññattaṃ na samucchindeyya yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu  
 samādhāya vatteyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho.  
 sant' ambhākaṃ . . . na dān' ime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantīti.  
 saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññāpeti paññattaṃ na samucchin-  
 dati yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādhāya vattati. yassā-  
 yasmato khamati apaññattassa apaññāpanā paññattassa asa-  
 mucchedo yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādhāya vattanā  
 so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. saṃgho  
 apaññattaṃ na paññāpeti paññattaṃ na samucchin-  
 dati yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādhāya vattati. khamati . . .  
 dhārayāmitī. ||9||

atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad  
 avocum : idaṃ te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭṭaṃ yaṃ tvam bhaga-  
 vantaṃ na pucchī : katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhudda-



kāni sikkhāpadānīti. desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asatiyā bhagavantam na pucchim : katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavato vassikasāṭikaṃ akkamitvā sibbesi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante na agāravena bhagavato vassikasāṭikaṃ akkamitvā sibbesim, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ mātugāmehi bhagavato sariraṃ paṭhamam vandāpesi, tāsaṃ rodantiṇaṃ bhagavato sariraṃ assukena makkhitam. desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante mā yimā vikāle ahesu ti mātugāmehi bhagavato sariraṃ paṭhamam vandāpesim, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne na bhagavantam yāci : tiṭṭhatu bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṇ ti. desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante Māreṇa pariyuṭṭhitacitto na bhagavantam yācim : tiṭṭhatu bhagavā . . . devamanussānaṇ ti. nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkaṃ akāsi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante ayaṃ Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khirassa dāyikā bhagavantam janettiyā kālāṃkatāya thaṇṇiṇaṃ pāyesīti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkaṃ akāsim. nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṇ ti. || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Purāṇo Dakkhiṇāgirisim cārikaṃ caratī mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho āyasmā Purāṇo the-rehi bhikkhūhi dhamme ca vinaye ca saṃgite Dakkhiṇāgirisim yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ

Veḷuvanam Kalandakanivāpo yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Purāṇaṃ therā bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : therehi āvuso Purāṇa dhammo ca vinayo ca saṃgito, upehi taṃ saṃgitaṃ ti. susungit' āvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yath' eva mayā bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ tath' evāhaṃ dhāressāmi. ||11||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etad avoca : bhagavā maṃ bhante parinibbānakāle evam āha : tena h' Ānanda saṃgho maṃ accayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ āpāpetū 'ti. pucchi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadando 'ti. pucchim kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadando 'ti. Channo Ānanda bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, bhikkhūhi Channo bhikkhu n' eva vattabbo na ovaḍitabbo nānusaṁsitabbo 'ti. tena h' āvuso Ānanda tvam āeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ āpāpehīti. kathāhaṃ bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ āpāpemi, caṇḍo so bhikkhu pharuso 'ti. tena h' āvuso Ānanda bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchāhīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā mahatā bhikkhusaṃgheṇa saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nāvāya ujjanikāya Kosambiyā paccorohitvā rañño Udenassa uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Udeno uyyāne paricāresi saddhiṃ orodhena. assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho : amhākaṃ kira ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisinnō 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho rājānaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca : amhākaṃ kira deva ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisinnō, icchāma mayam deva ayyam Ānandaṃ passitum ti. tena hi tumahe samaṇam Ānandaṃ passathā 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho rañño Udenassa orodham āyasmā Ānando dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī



sampahamsesi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho āyasmatā Ānandena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahamsito āyasmato Ānandassa pañca uttarāsaṅgasatāni pādāsi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsana āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena rājā Udeno ten' upasamkamī. ||13|| addasā kho rājā Udeno orodhaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna orodhaṃ etad avoca : api nu tumhe samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ passitthā 'ti. apassimha kho mayam deva ayyaṃ Ānandaṃ ti. api pana tumhe samaṇassa Ānandassa kiñci adatthā 'ti. adambhā kho mayaṃ deva ayyassa Ānandassa pañca uttarāsaṅgasatānīti. rājā Udeno ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Ānando tāva bahū cīvaraṃ paṭiggahessati, dussavaṇijjaṃ vā samaṇo Ānando karissati paggāhikasālaṃ vā pasāressatīti. atha kho rājā Udeno yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisaṇṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : āgamā nu kho 'dha bho Ānanda ambhakaṃ orodho 'ti. āgamā kho te 'dha mahārāja orodho 'ti. api pana bho Ānandassa kiñci adāsīti. adāsī kho me mahārāja pañca uttarāsaṅgasatāni. kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Ānando tāva bahū cīvaraṃ karissatīti. ye te mahārāja bhikkhū dubbala-cīvarā tehi saddhiṃ samvibhajissāmīti. yāni pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni dubbala-cīvarāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā 'ti. tāni mahārāja uttarattaraṇaṃ karissāmā 'ti. yāni pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni uttarattaraṇāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā 'ti. tāni mahārāja bhisiechaviyo karissāmā 'ti. yā pana bho Ānanda porāṇakā bhisiechaviyo tā kathaṃ karissathā 'ti. tā mahārāja bhummattharaṇaṃ karissāmā 'ti. yāni pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni bhummattharaṇāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā 'ti. tāni mahārāja pādapuñchaniyo karissāmā 'ti. yā pana bho Ānanda porāṇakā pādapuñchaniyo tā kathaṃ karissathā 'ti. tā mahārāja rajoharaṇaṃ karissāmā 'ti. yāni pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni rajoharaṇāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā 'ti. tāni mahārāja koṭṭetvā eikkhallena madḍitvā paribhaṇḍaṃ limpissāmā 'ti. atha kho rājā Udeno sabbeva'

ime samaṇā Sakyauputtīyā yoniso upanenti na kulāvaṃ ga-  
mentīti āyasmato Ānandassa aññāni pi pañca dussasatāni  
pādāsi. ayañ carahi āyasmato Ānandassa paṭhamam cīvara-  
bhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassam. ||14||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Ghositārāmo ten' upa-  
saṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho  
āyasmā Channo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upa-  
saṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ  
āyasmā Ānando etad avoca : saṃghena te āvuso Channa  
brahmadāḍo āpāpito 'ti. katamo pana bhante Ānanda  
brahmadāḍo 'ti. tvaṃ āvuso Channa bhikkhū yaṃ  
iccheyyāsi taṃ vadeyyāsi, bhikkhūhi tvaṃ n' eva vattabbo  
na ovaditabbo nānusaṣitabbo 'ti. naṃv āhaṃ bhante Ānanda  
hato ettāvatā yato 'haṃ bhikkhūhi n' eva vattabbo na ovadi-  
tabbo nānusaṣitabbo 'ti tatth' eva mucchito papati. atha  
kho āyasmā Channo brahmadāḍena aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno  
jigucchamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto  
viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva  
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacari-  
yapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-  
katvā upasaṃpajja vibhāsi, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacari-  
yaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi,  
aññataro ca pana āyasmā Channo arahataṃ ahoṣi. atha kho  
āyasmā Channo arahattaṃ patto yenāyasmā Ānando ten'  
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad  
avoca : paṭippassambhehi dāni me bhante Ānanda brahma-  
daḍḍan ti. yadaggena tayā āvuso Channa arahattaṃ sacchi-  
kataṃ tadaggena te brahmadāḍo paṭippassaddho 'ti. ||15||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā pañca bhikkhusa-  
tāni aññāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmā ayaṃ vinayasamgīti  
pañcasatīti vuccatīti. ||16||1||

pañcasatikakkhandakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tevīsati. tassa uddānaṃ :

parinibbute hi sambuddhe thero Kassapaavhayo  
āmantayī bhikkhugaṇaṃ saddhammamanupālako,  
Pāvāy' addhānamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditaṃ,



saṃgāyissāma saddhammaṃ, adhammo pure dhippati.  
 eken' ūnapaṇcasataṃ Ānandaṃ pi ca uccini  
 dhammavinayasamgītiṃ vassanto guhamuttame.  
 Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchī suttant' Ānandapaṇḍitaṃ :  
 piṭakam tiṇi saṃgītiṃ akāṃsu jinaśāvakā.  
 khuddānukhuddake, nānā, yathāpaññattiṃ vattanā,  
 5 na pucchī, akkamitvā, vandāpesi, na yāci ca,  
 pabbajjaṃ mātugāmaṣṣa : saddhāya dukkaṭṭhāni me.  
 Paraṇo, brahmadāṇḍañ ca, orodho Udenena saha,  
 tāva bahu, dubbalañ ca, uttarattharaṇā, bhisi,  
 bhūmattharaṇā, puñchaniyo, rajo, cikkhallaṃ maddanā,  
 sahaśśacīvaraṃ uppajji paṭhamānandassavhaya.  
 tajjito brahmadāṇḍena catusaccam apāpuṇi.  
 vasaibhūtā paṇcasatā : tasmā paṇcasati iti.

## CULLAVAGGA.

## XII.

Tena kho pana samayena vassasatapariniibbute bhagavati Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ dasa vatthûni dīpenti : kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, k. gāmantarakappo, k. āvāsakappo, k. anumatikappo, k. āciṇṇakappo, k. amathitakappo, k. jālogi pātum, k. adasakaṃ nisīdanam, k. jātārûparajatan ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vajjisu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kaṃsapâtīṃ udakena pûrotvâ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvâ āgate Vesâlike upāsake evaṃ vadenti : dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi aḍḍham pi pādāṃ pi māsaakarûpam pi, bhuvissati saṃghassa parikkhārena karaṇīyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike upāsake etad avoca : māvuso adattha saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsaakarûpam pi, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātārûparajataṃ, na sādīyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātārûparajatā 'ti. evam pi kho Vesâlikâ upāsakâ āyasmatâ Yasena Kâkaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānā adāṃsu yeva saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsaakarûpam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tassā rattiyaṃ accayena taṃ hiraṇṇaṃ bhikkhaggena paṭivisaṃ ṭhapetvâ bhājesuṃ. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû āyasmantaṃ Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocuṃ :



eso te āvuso Yaso hiraññassa paṭiviso 'ti. n' atthi me āvuso hiraññassa paṭiviso, nāhaṃ hiraññaṃ sādīyāmiti. ||1|| atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhāsati appasādaṃ karoti, haṃ' assa mayaṃ paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karomā 'ti. te tassa paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akamsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālīke Vajjiputtake bhikkhū etad avoca : bhagavatā āvuso paññattam : paṭisāraṇiyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudūto dātabbo 'ti. detha me āvuso anudūtaṃ bhikkhū ti. atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ekaṃ bhikkhū sammannitvā āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa anudūtaṃ adamsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto anudūtena bhikkhūna saddhīm Vesālīm pavisitvā Vesālīke upāsake etad avoca : ahaṃ kirāyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||2|| ekaṃ idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho āvuso bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. katame cattāro. abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. mahikā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . dhūmarajo bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. katame cattāro. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayaṇā appaṭiviratā. ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

methunam dhammam paṭisevanti methunadhammā appaṭivirata. ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo . . . puna ca param bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādhiyanti jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā appaṭivirata. ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo . . . puna ca param bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti micchājīvā appaṭivirata. ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesahi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. idam avocāvuso bhagavā, idam vatvāna sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :

rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino |  
suram pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunam,  
rajatajātarūpañ ca sādhiyanti aviddasū, |  
micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā :  
ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā, |  
yehi upakkilesahi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā magā |  
andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā  
vaḍḍhenti kaṭasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti.

evamvādi kirāham āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi yo 'ham adhammam adhammo 'ti vadāmi dhammam dhammo 'ti vadāmi avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||3|| ekam idam āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho panāvuso samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi : kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṃ, sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, paṭigraṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatan ti. tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi tam parisam etad avoca : mā ayyo evam avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātarūparajataṃ, na sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭigraṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ,



nikkhattamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā apetajātarūpara-jatā 'ti. asakkhi kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi taṃ paṇisaṃ saññāpetum. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi taṃ paṇi-saṃ saññāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃka-mitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekam-antaṃ nisinno kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi bhagavantam etad avoca: idha bhante rājantepure rājapaṇisāyaṃ senni-sinnānaṃ . . . paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā jātarūpa-rajatan ti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ taṃ bhante paṇisaṃ etad avocaṃ: mā ayyo evaṃ avacuttha . . . apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ paṇisaṃ saññāpetum. kace' āhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādi c' eva bha-gavato homi na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākaroṃi, na ca koci saha-dhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti. taggha tvam gāmaṇi evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādi c' eva bosi na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākaroṃi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī. na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakya-puttiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādhiyanti samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhattamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūpa-rajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmagaṇā kappanti, yassa pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti ekamseva gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi assamaṇadhammo asakya-puttiyadhammo 'ti. api cāhaṃ gā-maṇi evaṃ vadāmi: tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ sakataṃ sakatatthikena pari-yesitabbaṃ puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tv evāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyūyena jātarūparajataṃ sādhitabbaṃ pari-yesitabban ti vadāmi. evaṃvādi kirāhaṃ āyasmante upā-sake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||4|| ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā tatth' eva Rājagahe āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakya-puttaṃ ārabha jātarūparajataṃ paṭikkhipi sikkhāpadaṃ ca paññāpesi. evaṃvādi kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ

adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||5||

evaṃ vutto Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Yaśaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ : eko 'va bhante ayyo Yaśo Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbeva' ime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaśo Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yaśassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Yaśo Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhūnaṃ saddhiṃ ārammaṃ agamāsi. ||6||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhūṃ pucchimsu : khamāpitā āvuso Yaśena Kākaṇḍakaputtena Vesālikā upāsakā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, eko 'va Yaśo Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaśo Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi, hand' assa mayaṃ ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomā 'ti, to tassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kattukāmaṃ sannipatimsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaśo Kākaṇḍakaputto vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Kosambiyaṃ paccuttāsi. atha kho āyasmā Yaśo Kākaṇḍakaputto Pāṭheyyakānaṃ ca Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchantu āyasmantaṃ, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibāhiyati, avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsi Ahogaṅgo pabbate paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Yaśo Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yena āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsi ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Yaśo Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsiṃ etad avoca : ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpentī : kappati siṅgiloṇakappo . . . kappati jātarūparaṇjatan ti.



handa mayam bhante imam adhikaranam adiyissāma, pure adhammo dippati . . . vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsi āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. atha kho saṭṭhimattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe ārañṇakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecivarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu, atṭhāsītīmattā Avantidakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū app ekacce ārañṇakā app ekacce piṇḍapātikā app ekacce paṃsukūlikā app ekacce tecivarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu. || 8 ||

atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ etad ahosi : idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇ ca vālaṇ ca. kaṭṭhaṃ nu kho mayam pakkhaṃ labheyyāma yena mayam imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāma 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto . . . sikkhākāmo. sace mayam āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma evam mayam imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāma 'ti. assosi kho āyasmā Revato dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ, sutvān' assa etad ahosi : idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇ ca vālaṇ ca, na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ evarūpe adhikaraṇe oṣakheyyam. idāni ca pana te bhikkhū āgacchissanti. so 'haṃ tehi ākiṇṇo na phāsum gamissāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ paṭigaco' eva gaccheyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Soreyyā Saṃkassam agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Soreyyam gantvā pucchīṃsu : kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : es' āyasmā Revato Saṃkassam gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Saṃkassā Kaṇṇakujjaṃ agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Saṃkassam gantvā pucchīṃsu : kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : es' āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjā Udumbaram agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gantvā pucchīṃsu : kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : es' āyasmā Revato Udumbaram gato 'ti.

atha kho āyasmā Revato Udumbarā Aggaḷapuram agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Udumbaram gantvā pucchimsu : kham āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhamsu : es' āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapuram gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapurā Sahajātiṃ agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Aggaḷapuram gantvā pucchimsu : kham āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhamsu : es' āyasmā Revato Sahajātiṃ gato 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ Sahajātiyā sambhāvesuṃ. ||9|| atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsi āyasmantaṃ Yasam Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avoca : ayam āvuso āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikāddharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccho sikkhākāmo. sace mayam āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pañham pucchissāma paṭibalo āyasmā Revato eken' eva pañhena sakalam pi rattiṃ vitināmetum. idāni ca panāyasmā Revato antevāsikaṃ sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhum ajjhesissati, so tvaṃ tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññāpariyosāṇe āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ upasaṃkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmato Sambhūtassa Sāṇavāsissa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Revato antevāsikaṃ sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhum ajjhesi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññāpariyosāṇe yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca : kappatī bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappatī bhante siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharitum yattha loṇakaṃ bhaviyati tattha paribhuñjissāmi. nāvuso kappatīti. kappatī bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappatī bhante dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vītivattāya vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjitum ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappatī bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso gāmantarakappo 'ti. kappatī bhante idāni gāmantaṃ gamissāmi bhuttāvinā pavāritena anātirittaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitum ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappatī bhante āvāsakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso āvāsakappo 'ti. kappatī bhante sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā nānuposathaṃ kātum ti. nāvuso kappatīti.



kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so āvuso anumati-kappo 'ti. kappati bhante vaggena saṃghena kammaṃ kātum āgate bhikkhū anujānessāma 'ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso āciṇṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idaṃ me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ idaṃ me ācariyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ taṃ ajjhācaritum ti. āciṇṇakappo kho āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso amathitakappo 'ti. kappati bhante yaṃ taṃ khīraṃ khīrabhāvaṃ vijahitaṃ asaṃpattaṃ dadhibhāvaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ pātun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante jalogī pātun ti. ko so āvuso jalogīti. kappati bhante yā sā surā asurātā asaṃpattā majjabbhāvaṃ sā pātun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisīdanan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante jātarūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ imāni dasa vatthūni dīpenti. banda mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīpanti . . . vina-yavādino dubbalā hontīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Revato āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. ||10||1||

paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

assosum kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū: Yaso kira Kākaṇḍakaputto imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitukāmo pakkhaṃ pariyesati labhati ca kira pakkhan ti. atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇ ca vālaṇ ca. kaṇ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantataraṃ assāma 'ti. atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgātāgamo . . . sikkhākāmo. sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantataraṃ assāma 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū paḥūtaṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ paṭiyādesum pattaṃ pi cīvaram pi nisīdanam pi sueigharam pi kāyabandhanam pi parissāvanam pi dhammakarakam pi. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ ādāya nāvāya Sahajātiṃ ujjavimsu, nāvāya

pacecorohitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃle bhattavissaggaṃ karonti. || 1 ||

atha kho āyasmato Sāḷhassa rabogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivātakko udapādi: ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sāḷhassa dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa etad aho si: adhammavādino Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādino Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. atha kho aññatarā suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā āyasmato Sāḷhassa cetasā cetoparivittakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāññeyya, evaṃ eva suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā āyasmato Sāḷhassa sammukhe pāturabosi. atha kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Sāḷhaṃ etad avoca: sādhu bhante Sāḷha adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, tena hi bhante Sāḷha yathā dhammo tathā tiṭṭhāhīti. pubbe cāhaṃ devate etarahi ca yathā dhammo tathā ṭhito, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvikaṃmi app eva maṃ inasmīṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. || 2 ||

atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ ādāya yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avocaṃ: paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ pattam pi cīvaram pi nisīdanam pi sucigharam pi kāyabandhanam pi parissāvanam pi dhammakarakam pīti. alaṃ āvuso, paripunnam me tieīvaran ti na icchī paṭiggahetuṃ. tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nāma bhikkhu vīsativasso āyasmato Revatassa upatṭhāko hoti. atha kho Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocaṃ: paṭigaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ pattam pi . . . dhammakarakam pīti. alaṃ āvuso, paripunnam me tieīvaran ti na icchī paṭiggahetuṃ. manussā kho āvuso Uttara bhagavato sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ upanāmenti, sace bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti ten' eva te attamaṇā honti, no ce bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti āyasmato Anandassa upanāmenti paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakam parikkhāraṃ, yathā bhagavatā paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. paṭigaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇa-



kaṃ parikkhāraṃ yathā therena paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikehi Vajjiputtakehi bhikkhūhi nippīṭṭhiyamaṇo ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi vadeyyāthāvuso yen' attho 'ti. ettakaṃ āyasmā Uttaro therāṃ vadetu: ettakaṃ bhante thero saṃghaṃajjhe vadetu: puratthimesu janapadesu buddhā bhagavanto uppejanti, dhammavādi Pācīnakā bhikkhū adhammavādi Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: ettakaṃ bhante thero . . . adhammavādi Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ paṇāmesi. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocaṃ: kiṃ āvuso Uttara thero āhā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero maṃ paṇāmesīti. naṃu tvaṃ āvuso vuḍḍho visativasso 'sīti. āmāvuso 'ti. api nu ca mayaṃ garuṇissayaṃ gaṇhāmā 'ti. ||3||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ nāpesi: supātu me āvuso saṃgho. sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameyyāma siyāpi mūlādāyaka bhikkhū punakammāya ukkoṭeyyuma. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, yatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṃgho tatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyā 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāma. tena kho pana samayena Sabbakāmi nāma pathavyā saṃghathero vi-saṃvassasatiko upasampadāya āyasmato Ānandassa saddhivihāriko Vesālīyaṃ paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ āvuso yaṃ vihāre Sabbakāmi thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagaṇhāmi, so tvaṃ kālass' eva āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ upasaṃkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāśi āyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Revato yaṃ vihāre Sabbakāmi thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagaṇhi. gabbhe āyasmato Sabbakāmiṃ senāsanaṃ paññattaṃ hoti gabbhapamukhe āyasmato Revatassa. atha kho āyasmā Revato ayaṃ

thero mahallako na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi, āyasmā Sabbakāmi ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi. §4] atha kho āyasmā Sabbakāmi rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: katamena tvaṃ bhummi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti. mettā-vihārena kho aham bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi. kullakavihārena kira tvaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavihāro eso bhummi yad idaṃ mettā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhante ghibbhūtaṃ āciṇṇā mettā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi mettā-vihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ. thero pana bhante katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatīti. suññatāvihārena kho aham bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi. mahāpurisavihārena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahāpurisavihāro eso bhante yad idaṃ suññatā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhummi ghibbhūtaṃ āciṇṇā suññatā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ ti. §5] ayaṃ carahi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā, athāyasmā Sambhūto Sāpavāsī tasmim anupatto hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāpavāsī yenāyasmā Sabbakāmi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāpavāsī āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca: ime bhante Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti: kappatī siṅgilonakappo . . . kappatī jātarūparajatan ti. therena bhante upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, therassa bhante dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. tayāpi kho āvuso upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tuyhaṃ panāvuso dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti: adhammavādi Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādi Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva dīṭṭhiṃ āvikaromi, app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikāraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. mayhaṃ pi kho āvuso dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ



hoti : adhammavādi Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādi Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvīkaromi, app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. [6]

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. tasmīṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ āpesi : supātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhakaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasameyya. cattāro Pācīnake bhikkhū cattāro Pāṭheyyake bhikkhū uccini : Pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sabbakāmiṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sāḷhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Khujjasobhitāṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Vāsabhagāmiṃ, Pāṭheyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsiṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Sumanāṃ. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ āpesi : supātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhakaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho cattāro Pācīnake bhikkhū cattāro Pāṭheyyake bhikkhū sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhakaṃ imasmiṃ . . . viññāyati. saṃgho cattāro . . . sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. yassāyasmato khamati catunnaṃ Pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ catunnaṃ Pāṭheyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammattā saṃghena cattāro Pācīnakā bhikkhū cattāro Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. tena kho pana samayena Ajito nāma bhikkhu dasavasso saṃghassa pātimokkhuddosako hoti. atha kho saṃgho āyasmantaṃ pi Ajitaṃ sammanni therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsanapaññāpakaṃ. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahesi : kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma 'ti. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhū-

nam etad ahoṣi: ayam kho Vālikārāmo ramaṇiyo appa-  
saddo appanigghoso. yaṇ nūna mayam Vālikārāme imam  
adhikaraṇam vūpasameyyāma 'ti. atha kho tberā bhikkhū  
Vālikārāmaṃ agamaṇsu tam adhikaraṇam vinicchitukā-  
mā. ||7||

atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃgham ṇāpesi: supātu me  
bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āya-  
mantam Sabbakāmiṃ vinayam puccheyyan ti. āyasmā Sabba-  
kāmi saṃgham ṇāpesi: supātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi  
saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Revatena vinayam puttḥo  
vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasantam  
Sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca:

kappati bhante siṅgilonakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso siṅgi-  
lonakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginā loṇam pariharitum  
yattha aloṇakam bhavissati tattha paribhuṇṇissāmi. nāvuso  
kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattihiyā suttavi-  
bhaṅge (*Pāc.* 38) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. sannidhikāraka-  
bhojane pācittiyaṇ ti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. idam  
paṭhamam vatthum saṃghena vinicchitam iti p' idam vatthum  
uddhammam ubbinayam apagatasatthusāsanam, idam paṭha-  
mam salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso dvaṅgu-  
lakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya . . . (*see ch.* 1. 10)  
. . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe  
suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 37) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vikālabho-  
jane pācittiyaṇ ti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. idam duti-  
yam vatthum . . . idam dutiyam salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti. ko so . . .  
nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattihiyā  
suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anātiritta-  
bhojane pācittiyaṇ ti. supātu me . . . idam tatiyam salā-  
kam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āvāsakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso  
kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe uposatha-  
samyutte (*Mahāvagga*, II. 8. 3) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vīna-  
yātisāre dukkaṇan ti. supātu me . . . idam catuttham salā-  
kam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso



kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Campeyyake vinaya-vatthusmin (*Mahāvagga*, IX. 3. 5) ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkaṭan ti. supātu me . . . idaṃ pañcamam salākam nikkipāmi.

kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so . . . āciṇṇakappo āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. supātu me . . . idaṃ chaṭṭham salākam nikkipāmi.

kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anātirittabhojane pācittiyan ti. supātu me . . . idaṃ sattamam salākam nikkipāmi.

kappati bhante jalogi pātun ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Kosambiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 51) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. surāmerayapāne pācittiyan ti. supātu me . . . idaṃ atṭhamam salākam nikkipāmi.

kappati bhante adasakam nisīdanan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 89) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. chedanake pācittiyan ti. supātu me . . . idaṃ navamam salākam nikkipāmi.

kappati bhante jātārūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagāhe suttavibhaṅge (*Nissagga*, 18) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. jātārūparajatapāṭiggahane pācittiyan ti. supātu me . . . idaṃ dasamam salākam nikkipāmi.

supātu me bhante saṃgho. imāni dasa vatthūni saṃghena viniechitāni iti p' imāni vatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni apagatasattbusāsanānti. nihataṃ etaṃ āvuso adhikaraṇam santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. api ca maṃ tvaṃ āvuso saṃghamaṃ pi imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi tesam bhikkhūnam saññattiyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmaṃ saṃghamaṃ pi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchi, puṭṭho-puṭṭho āyasmā Sabbakāmaṃ vissajjesi. ||8||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ vinayasamgīti satta-satīti vuccatīti. ||9||2||

sattasatikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcavisati. tassa uddānaṃ :  
 dasa vatthūni, pûretvā, kammaṃ, dātēna pāvīsi,  
 cattāro, puna rūpaṇ ca, Kosambī ca, Pāvēyyako,|  
 maggo Soreyyaṃ Saṃkāsaṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ Udumbaraṃ  
 Saṃpajāti ca, majjhesi, assosi, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ,|  
 paṭṭanāvāya sa-ujji, dāraho pi udāmassa  
 dārukaṃ, saṃgho ca Vesālī, mettā, saṃgho, ubbāhikā 'ti.

---

CULLAVAGGAṀ NIṬṬHITAṀ.



## VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

---

A: India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing). About half of the work (from VI. 4. 8 to the end) had been lost in this MS. when I collated it. The missing part has since been recovered, but I have not seen it.

B: MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 20 (Sinhalese writing).

C: MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D: BUDDHAGHOSA'S *Atthakathâ*; MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

The division into chapters and paragraphs has been introduced in the *Cullavagga*, as in the whole *Piṭaka*, by myself.

---

### I.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *balavâbalavaṃ patimantethâ 'ti suttu balavaṃ paṭivadatha. alamattatarâ 'ti samattatarâ.* B writes *alamantatarâ* and often also *alamattatarâ*.— 6. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *lomaṃ pādenti (sic) pannaḷomâ honti, bhikkhû anuvattanti attho. netthāraṃ vattanti nītharantānaṃ etaṃ ti netthāraṃ yena sakkā nissāraṇā nītharitaṃ taṃ atthārasavidhaṃ sammāvattaṃ vattanti attho.*— 9. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *api 'ssu bhikkhû pakatā 'ti api 'ssu bhikkhû*

niccam vāvaṭṭa honti.—**13.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhāpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi B. —vidhūṭikam AC, vidhunikam B.— 2, vaṅgakena AC, vaṅkatena and vaṅkukena B. —raṅgamajjham BC, \*majjam and °majjham A.— At the end of ch. **14** AC have a subscription : ākaṅkhamānavādasakam niṭṭhitam. This subscription is wanting in B. The whole enumeration contains fourteen parts, not twelve.—**16.** 1, pāṭissanti, pāpissanti ABC.—**18.** 1, B omits “gaṇam va” in both places.— After nimantetukāmo hoti AC insert tadā. —sambahulā therā B, sambahulā therā ca bhikkhū AC. —Mahākotṭhiko AC, °kotṭhito B.— 2, B omits “gaṇam vā” in both places.— 3, paṭiyādāpesi B, °peti AC. —evaṇ ca kho, corrected to ekaṇ ca kho A, ekaṇ ca kho C, etāva kho B, ekā ca kho D. Comp. Dhammap., p. 263. —BUDDHAGHOSA: ekā ca kho idha patthi (*sic*) yad idam tilasaṅgulikā 'ti yā ayaṃ tilasaṅgulikā nāma vuccati sā n' atthīti attho. tassa kira gaḥapatino vaṃse ādimhi eko mūviyo (pūviyo ?) ahoṣi, tena nam therō jātiyā khumsetukāmo evam āha. yad eva kiñci evam bahum buddhavaṇṇanam pahāya kiñcid eva tilasaṅgulikavacanam bhāsītam. —kākukkuṭā ti AC, which appears to be corrected, in A, to kākakukkuṭā ti; kukkuṭakāni B. —kukkuṭakā ti AC, kākāni B.— 4, acchariyam A, na anacchariyam B, acchariyam corrected to anacchariyam C.—**22.** 1, khamāpito tayā āvuso Sudhamma Citto gaḥapati B.— 3, tena bhikkhave B, tena hi bhikkhave AC. —pasādeti tan ti B, pasādehi tan ti AC.—**27.** 1, B omits bhikkhū sevitaḥḥ.—**32.** 1 et seq., gandhabādhīpubbassa AC; bhaddhabādhī°, baddhabādhī° and gaddhabādhī° B. BUDDHAGHOSA, in the commentary on the Pācittiya, gives the following explanation of this word (Berlin Orient. MS. fol. 931, f. cā): “gandham bādhayimsū 'ti gandhabādhīno pubbapurisā assā 'ti gandhabādhīpubbo. tassa gandhabādhīpubbassa gūjjhaghātakakulappasutassā 'ti attho.” The correct spelling is, therefore, gaddhabādhī°; comp. Abhidhānapp. 637.— 2, parāmāsā AC, rāmaṣṣa B.— 3, pasavati the three MSS. instead of pasavasi. —tam hi moghapurisa ABC; in C 'te' is inserted afterwards after hi.—**34.** 1, (at the end) tena hi . . paṭippasambhetu ABC. We should expect: tena hi bhi-



kkhave saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno p. d. app. u. mā paṭipassambhetu.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIRST BOOK.—The tables of contents are omitted in B throughout the whole work.—2, padassako both MSS.—12, tinnam pi ca bhikkhunam (*sic*) AC.—15, tajjanikato C, tajjanīyakato A.—19, pañca aṅgo samuti AC, which is corrected, in C, into: pañcaṅgo na samati.—23, Assajipunabbasu C, Assajipunappasu A.—33, padātirittatā A, °tā corrected to °kā C.

## II.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH. : pādapidhan ti dhotapātadhapanakam, pādakathaliyan ti adhotapādadhapanakam pādaghamsanam vā. —BUDDHAGH. : oṇojanan ti vissajjanam vuccati.—4, BUDDHAGH. : chamāya caṅkamanti chamāya caṅkamante ayam eva vā pātho.—4. 1, na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhuko āvāso, sabh° anāvāso, sabh° āvāso vā anāvāso vā the three MSS.; instead of sabhikkhuko it probably ought to be written abhikkhuko; comp. ch. 1. 3. —aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā is wanting in AC; only B gives these words.—6. 1, B omits āgantukassa ārocetabbam.—7. 1, āne gaṇe carati AC, āne gaṇe caranan ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SECOND BOOK.—3, dukkaṭṭa AC. dukkaṭṭap?—8, abbhānārahena AC, which is corrected, in C, to abbhānāraho—9, catu A, eṇḍa corrected to catu C.

B has a shorter and very incorrectly written table of contents which runs as follows:

parivāso ca mūlāya mānattamhi cāriyo  
visuddhānaṃ ca abbhānam mithunam bhavati pañcako |  
na gantabbo purato ye hoti pure pacchā  
ārocānāya gantabbam channe disvā nimantaya  
pakkhe channe ca kamma catuttharattisodhanā nī (*sic*).

## III.

20. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : agghasamodhāno nāma sambahulāsu āpattisū yā ekā vā dve vā tisso vā sambahulā vā āpattiyo

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsaṃ agghena samodhūya tāsaṃ rattiparicchedavasena avasesānaṃ ūnatarapaṭicchannānaṃ āpattiṇaṃ parivāso diyyati. ayaṃ vuccati agghasamodhāno.— 23. 5 et seq., dhammattā, adhammattā AC; dhammatā, adhammatā B.— 28. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: tattha antarā sambahulā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānāpaṭicchannā hotītiādisu (sic) āpattiparicchedavase parimānāyo c' eva appaṭicchannāyo eā 'ti attho.— 29. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: pacchimasmai āpattikkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so āpattikkhandho, pacchā chāditattā paṇa pacchimasmai āpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttam. purimasmiti etthāpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmiṃ ca. —(Third case) tā (tā pi A) āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. 31. 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— 33. 1, vavattiyā A, vavattitā C, vavattinā B.— 34. 1, In the case of "vematikā" B omits the words "yathāp. c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā."— 2, utthite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. 13. 2, 5.— 35. 2, In the case of "parimānāyo pi aparimānāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo" we ought to expunge the words: "dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti."— 36. 1, According to the analogy of ch. 35 we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place "parimānā paṭicchannāyo" before "parimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi."— 3, I believe that after "aparimānā paṭicchannāyo" we should insert "aparimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi."

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasāha.— 2, saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?— 4, vibhajjavādānaṃ?

#### IV.

2. The MSS. write "dhammavādi, adhammavādi," or "dhammavādi, adhammavādi" too where "dhammavādiṃ"



or "adhammavādim" is required.— 4. 2, addissāhīti AC; uddisāhi B, instead of uddisā 'ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhaṅga, Saṃghād. 8) ? — 4, vinicchimissantīti B. — hyāpāyissantīti AC, bādissantīti B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. write vyāpāhissantīti, vyābādhissantīti. I think that we ought to read vyābādhissantīti. — °dalhībāhulā AC, °daddhābahulā B. The Vibhaṅga MSS.: °dalhībāhulā, °daddhībāhulā. Atthakathā on the Vibhaṅga (Paris MS.): kāyadaddhībāhulā (*sic*) 'ti kāyassa dalhābhāvanakaraṇābahulā kāyaposaṇābahulā 'ti attho. — apadissantī, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. — Komattakandarāyaṃ AC, Gomatakand° B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have "Gotamakand°." — Kapotakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhaṅga MSS. — saṃthānaṃ C and the Vibhaṅga MSS., °sandhānaṃ B, °saṇḍānaṃ A. — 7, Instead of "amhākaṃ" the Vibh. MSS. have "amhe," which is correct. — nisīdipeyyamā ti A, °dāpeyyamā ti BC. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have nisīdāpeyyāma and nisīdeyyāma. Probably it ought to be written nisīdāpiyeyyāma (*pass. caus.*). — 11, samaggenī A, samaggēna C, samaggo B. — 5. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: "bhāsita-parikantān ti vācāya bhāsitaṃ kāyena parikkāmentāṃ parikkāmetvā katan ti attho." The MSS. constantly write "parikantāṃ." — BUDDHAGHOSA: āpajjīta ti . . . āpajjītvā 'ti vā pāṭho. — 6. 1, unamattakāleyaṃ B, °kālayaṃ A, °kālayaṃ corrected into °kālayaṃ C. — 2, unamattakālayaṃ AC, °kāleyaṃ B. — 10. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigatan ti dve tayo āvāse na gataṃ tattha tatth' eva vā dvitikkhattuṃ avinicchitaṃ na ca saritasāritān ti dvitikkhattuṃ tehi bhikkhūhi saraṃ sīyitaṃ (*read: sayāṃ saritaṃ!*) vā aññehi sāritaṃ vā na hoti. — 11, The name of the Bhikkhu is āpelt Upavāḷa in AC, Uvāḷa and Uvāla in B, Uvāla in the commentary quoted by Vjjesinha in Childers's Dict. v. tassapāpiyyasikā. — BUDDHAGHOSA: idaṃ hi yo pāpussannatāya pāpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapāpiyyasāikakammaṃ ti vuccati. — 13, BUDDHAGHOSA: idaṃ kammaṃ tiṇavatthāraḥasatisattā (°sadisattā?) tiṇavatthārako 'ti vuttaṃ. yathā hi gūḍhaṃ (gūḍhaṃ!) vā muttaṃ vā ghaṭṭiyaṃānaṃ dugandhatā yathā bahi (duggandhatāya bādhati?),

tiṇehi attharivā supaṭicchāditaṣṣa paṇ' aṣṣa so gandho na bādhati, evaṃ eva ayaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ mūlānumūlaṃ gantvā vūpasamiyamānaṃ kakkhalattāya vālattāya bhedaṃ samvattati, taṃ iminā kammaṇa vūpasantaṃ gūḍhaṃ (gūṭhaṃ!) viya tiṇavattthārakena paṭicchannaṃ surūpasantaṃ hotīti. — **Buddhagh.**: thullavajjan ti pārājikañ c' eva saṃghādisesaṃ ca.— 14. 1, gāheti, gāhessati AC; vāhoti, vāhessati B.— 2, medhukaṃ, the three MSS. —anupalappadānaṃ AC, anubal° B. **Buddhaghosa**: anupalapbadānaṃ (*sic*) ti purimavacanassa kāraṇaṃ dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapvadānaṃ. —kiccayatā B, kiccayathā C, kiccayathā corrected into °tā A.— 3, palāsi C, palāsi A, palāsi B.— 9, anubalappadānaṃ ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamaṃ āpatti, the three MSS.— 16, dvihi samatthehi sammati sammukhā°?— 17, sambahulā bhikkhū AC, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B constantly writes paṭicchitabbāṃ, paṭicchissāma etc., AC: sampatiṭṭhitabbāṃ etc. —vā antarena the three MSS.— 19, **Buddhagh.**: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāsanīti pi paṭho, ayaṃ ev' attho. —ācāragocarasaṃpanno AC, ācārasaṃpanno B. —dhātā AC, dhātā corrected into dhātā B. —cheko AC, ṭhito B. —passitum AC, pasiditum B.— 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṃghasaṃmukhatā before dhammasaṃmukhatā.— 22, 23, tatṛassa B, tatra cassa AC.— 22, **Buddhaghosa**: n' eva suttam āgatan ti na mātikā āgatā, no suttavibhaṅgo 'ti vinayo pi na paṇṇo. byañjanachāyāya attha paṭibāhatīti byañjanamattam eva gahetvā attham paṭisedheti. jātarūpara-jatakhetta-vattihapaṭiggahaṇādīsu vinaya-dharehi bhikkhūhi āpattiyā kārayamāne disvā kime (*sic*) āpattiyā kāretha, nanu jātarūpara-jatapatiṭṭigahaṇā paṭivirato hotīti, evaṃ sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttam, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati. aparo dhammakathiko suttaṣṣa āgatattā olambetvā nivāsentaṇaṃ āpattiyā āropiyamānāya kiṃ imesaṃ āpattiṃ ropetha, nanu parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāseṣsāmīti sikkhā 'va karaṇiyā 'ti evaṃ sikkhākaraṇamattam ev' ettha vuttam, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati.— 24, niyyādetabbāṃ AC, viññāpetabbāṃ B. —kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā kammaṣṣa . . . AC, kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya yā yebhuyyasikā kammaṣṣa . . . B.— 26, **Buddhaghosa**: guḥhakaṇa tiādīsu



alajjassannāya (alajjuss°?) parisāya gulhako salākagāho kātabbo, lajjussannāya parisāya vivatāko, bālussannāya sakannajappako; . . . duggaḥo 'ti paccakadhitabban ti duggahitasalākāyo 'ti vatvā puna gāhetvā yāvatatiyaṃ gāhetabbā . . ., atha yāvatatiyaṃ pi adhammavādino 'va bahutaro (*sic*) honti, ajja akālo *sve* jānissāmiti vuttahitvā alajjinam pakkhabhedanattāya dhammavādipakkhaṃ pariyesitvā punadivase salākagāho kātabbo. ayaṃ gulhako salākagāho, sakannajappako pana gāhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sace saṃghatthero adhammavādisalākam gaṇhāti so evaṃ avabodhotabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakā vayo anuppattā, tumhākaṃ etaṃ na yuttaṃ, ayaṃ pana dhammavādisalākā 'ti assa itarā salākā dassetabbā. sace so taṃ gaṇatī dātabbo (*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mā kassaci ārocehiti vattabbo. sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatā la A C, vin° puggalasammukhatā B. —kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikā kaṃmassa A C, kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāyayā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammassa B.— 31, Instead of " evaṃ assu vacaniyā " the three MSS. write " evaṃ assa vacaniyo."

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for this book.

## V.

1. 1, bāhuṃ pi and bahuṃ pi A C, bāham pi B constantly. —BUDDHAGHOSA: kāmāpudavā 'ti chavirāgamaṇḍanānu-yuttā nāgarikamanussā. gāmāpudavā 'ti pi pādho, es' ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes atthāne. BUDDHAGHOSA: atthāne nhāyantīti, ettha atthānaṃ nāma rukkhaphalakaṃ viya tacchetvā atthapadākārena rājiyo chinditvā nhānatitthe nikkhaṇanti, tattha cuṇṇāni ākiritvā manussā kāyaṃ ghaṃsanti. —gandhabbatthakenā 'ti nhānatitthe tthapitena dārumayahatthena tena kira cuṇṇāni gahetvā manussā sariraṃ ghaṃsanti. —kuruvindakasuttiyā 'ti kuruvindakapāsāṇa-cuṇṇāni lābhaya (*sic*) bandhitvā katakuḷikakalāpako vuccanti, taṃ ubhosu antesu gahetvā sariraṃ ghaṃsanti.— 4, BUDDHAGHOSA: vigayha parikammaṃ kāreṇatīti (*sic*) aññamaññaṃ sarirena sariraṃ saṃghaṃsanti. —mallakaṃ nāma makara-dantike chinditvā mūllakamūlasaṇṭhānena (*sic*) katamalla-

kaṃ vuccati. —akataṃallakaṃ nāma daṇṭe achinditvā ka-  
taṃ. — 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkāsikan ti vattavaṭṭi. —puḍha-  
pāṇikan ti hatthaparikkammaṃ vuccati. — 2. 1, BUDDHA-  
GHOSA : vallikā 'ti kaṇṇato nikkhantamuttolambakādinam  
etaṃ adhivacanam. —pāmaṇṇaṃ ti yaṃ kiñci bala ekasuttaṃ  
(sic). —ovaṭṭikaṃ ti vaḷayaṃ. —kāyuraṃ 'AC, kāyuraṃ and  
kāyūraṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurādini pākaṭān' eva. —  
6, °sambhūto AB, °sambhūto C. — 3. 1, sarakuttiṃ AC, sara-  
kuttiṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyaṃ. —  
BUDDHAGHOSA : āyatako nāma tam tam vattaṃ bhinditvā  
akkharāṇi vināsetvā pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattaṃ  
nāma atthi, jātakavattaṃ nāma atthi, gāthāvattaṃ nāma  
atthi, tam vināsetvā atidighaṃ kātum na vaṭṭati, caturassena  
vattena parimaṇḍalāṇi padabyañjanāṇi dassetabbāṇi. — 2,  
sarabhaññaṃ ti sareṇa bhāṇam. sarabhaññaṃ kira taraṅga-  
vattihaketaṃvattahagalitavattādini (sic) dvattiṃsa vattāni atitesu  
(atthi tesu?) yaṃ icchati tam kātum labhati. sabbesaṃ  
padavyañjanam avināsetvā vikāraṃ akatvā samānasārūppena  
caturassena nayena pavattanam yeva lakkhaṇam. — 5. 1,  
pāpāpetvā and pāthāpetvā B. —suparibhuttaṃ B, pari-  
bhuttaṃ AC. — 2, ampapesikaṃ kātum AC, pesikaṃ k°  
B. —caranti B, denti AC. —nipaṭṭabijaṃ A, nipaggab° C,  
nibbaṭṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21. — 6. Compare  
Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145-147. — I, na hi (in both places) AC,  
na ha B. —The words "imāṇi cattāri ah° mettens o° phari-  
tum" are wanting in AC. —parittaṃ AC, attaparittaṃ B.  
—kātabbāṃ, the three MSS. instead of kātābbā. —The  
words "anujānāmi . . . mocetum" are wanting in AC. —  
8. 1, candanassa AC, candanasārassa B. —BUDDHAGHOSA :  
candanagaṇhi uppannā hotiti candanaghattikā uppannā hoti.  
—likhaṇ ca AC, lekhaṇ ca B. —uttitvā AC, pakkipitvā B.  
—anuparivaṭṭesi AC, anupariyaṇi B. —adāsi AC, pādāsi B. —  
2, te idha manussa, te idha bhante manussa B. —māsakassa  
B. —hirikopinam B. — 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhitum ti tanu-  
karapaṭṭhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. —vaḷiṃ honti B, va honti ("va"  
is crossed in A) AC. Unfortunately the commentary does  
not contain any remark about this passage, which it is  
impossible for me to restore. —The three MSS. read bhatti-



kammakatāni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.— 3, nivodakam AC, vodakam B.— 4, midhante B, midhante AC. BUDDHAGH.: midhante ti ālindakamidhikādinam ante. sace pana parivattitvā tatth' eva patitthāti evarūpāya vittiṇṇāya midhiyā (sic) ṭhapetum vattati. Comp. VI. 2. 3.—amsa-vaddhako and °kam, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH.: amsava-dhakena amsakute laggetvā aṅge ṭhapetum vattati. I think that we ought to spell this word amsabandhaka, comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.— 5, kavāṭena āvattitvā? comp. 4, vātamaṇḍalikāya āv.°— 10. 2, abbhū me AC, abbhū me B; BUDDHAGH.: abbhūme 'ti utrāsavacanani etam. —vata mayan ti B. —piṇṣācillikā AC, piṇṣācīpallikā B.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: calakāniti cappetvā apaviddhāmissāni.— 11. 1, vippādetvā A, vipp° corrected to vipphādetvā C, vipphā-metvā B. Probably we ought to read vipāṭetvā. —nama-takan ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: matakān ti satthakavedhana-kam pilotikakhaṇḍam.— 2, BUDDHAGH.: saritakān ti pāsā-ṇacūṇṇam vuccati.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: dantakathīnan (sic) ti tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññam nisseṇi bandhitum anujānāmīti attho. pidalakan ti daṇḍakathinappamāṇena kaṭasārakassa pariyante paṭisaṃharitvā dugu-pakaraṇam. salākan ti dupaddacīvarassa antare pavesana-salākam. vinandhanarajjun ti mahānisseṇiyā saddhī khudda-kam nisseṇi vinandhitum rajjun. vinandhanasuttakan ti khuddakanisseṇiyā cīvaram vinandhitum, suttakam vinandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti . . . kaḷimpakan ti (ABC write kaḷimbhakan ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamā-ṇasaññāṇakaraṇam yaṃ kiñci tālapaṇṇādi. moghasuttakan ti vaḍhakīnam dārūsa kālasuttana viya haliddhisuttana saññā-kāraṇam.— 5, amsabuddhako AC, amsavattako B. See the note on ch. 9. 4.— 6, kathinamaṇḍalan ti AC, °maṇḍapan ti B.— ogumbetvā B, ogummetvā C, ogumpetvā AD. These spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS. ogumphetvā? BUDDHAGH.: chādanam odhunivā gha-daṇḍakam katvā anto e' eva baḷi ca mattikāya limpantan ti attho. —pañcapaṭīkam AC, °paṭṭhitam B. As a rule, however, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikam.— 7, saṃgha-ritum ABC, saṃh° D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10. —bhijjati

B. paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghaṃsikāyā 'ti veluṃ  
 li (*sic*) vā rukkhadaṇḍakam vā anto katvā tena saddhī saṃha-  
 ritun ti attho. —vitivethīyati B. — **12.** kāyabandhanena AC,  
 °bandhane B. — **13.** 2, upanandham, upanandho the three  
 MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho? — **14.** 3,  
 udakatthānam AC, udakādhānam B. —tiṇachādane na chā-  
 deti AC, tinaechadanam na sedeti B. —dhopitun ti B. — 5,  
 marumpam AC, marumbam B. See Dipavamsa, p. 208,  
 note 2. — **16.** 2, kulam bhijjati AC, kulā lujjati B. —udaka-  
 pānarajjun ti B. —tulam ABC. —karakaḍakam AC, karaka-  
 ṭamkam B. —cakkavattan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: tūlan ti  
 paṇṇikānam vīya udakaabbhānaskutuladakadakaṭako (*sic*)  
 vuccati goṇe vā yojetvā hatthahi (*sic*) vā gahetvā dīghava-  
 rattādhi ākaḍhayantam. cakkavattakan ti arahattaghaṭi-  
 yantam. sammakhaṇḍam nāma tūlāya vā kaṭadakaṭake vā  
 yojetabbakam sammabhājanam. —bahu AB, bahum C. —  
**17.** 1, paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: colakena pi  
 udakam paccuttharitum vattati. — **18.** 1, cātumāsam AB,  
 cat° and cāt° C, cat° D. — **19.** 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti  
 elakalomehi kataṃ avāyimaṃ sammakhandhaparihāreṇa pa-  
 ribhūñjitabbam. —āsittakūpathāne B, āsittakūpamāne (cor-  
 rected into °dhāne C) AC. BUDDHAGH.: āsittakupadhānam  
 nāma tampalokena vā rajatena vā katāya belāya etaṃ adhi-  
 vacanam. —āsittakūpamāne A, āsittakūpadhiāne C, āsittak-  
 ūpadhāne B. —malorikan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: malorikā  
 'ti daṇḍādharako vuccati. — **20.** 5, papato the three MSS.,  
 instead of papati? — **21.** 2, sopāṇakalevara AC constantly,  
 °kaliṅgara B. —saṃpharatu AC, saṃharantu BD. — 3, 4,  
 celapatikam AC, celapattikam B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan  
 ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. pattikā. — **22.** 1, katukam,  
 all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: katakam nāma padumakappikā-  
 karam pādaghamsanattam kaṇḍake utthāpetvā kataṃ . . . ;  
 sukkhara 'ti pāsāṇo vuccati. — **23.** 2, addassāsum the three  
 MSS. — **24.** 1, uttīvā AC, uddhetvā B. — **26.** niṭṭhāyatiti  
 AC, utth° B. — **27.** 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B. — 2,  
 kuṭṭo pi ghaṃsanti AC, kuḍḍena pi nighaṃsenti B. —  
 mamsappamāṇena A, mamsampamāṇena C, mamsapamāṇe  
 B. —visatimattam C, visatimattam A, visatimattam B.



Buddhagh.: *visatimāṭhan ti visatinam pi nakhe likhitamāṭṭhe kārāpenti. malamattan ti nakhato malamattam apakadhitum anujānāmiti attho.*—3, *khūrasipātikan AC, khurasipātikan B.* Buddhagh.: *khurasippātikan ti khurakosakan.*—4, *addhadukan AC, addharukan and 'rūkan B.* Buddhagh.: *addhadukan ti udare lomarājīṭhapanam.*—28. 1, *kamsapattiharikā AB, °pattarikā C.* Buddhagh.: *sakamsapattārikā'ti sabandhavāṇijā (kamsabhaṇḍavāṇijā?).*—*na bh° bahum lohahhaṇḍam AC.*—2, *āyogo, āyogam, etc., AC, ay° B.*—*vemam kavaṭam AC, vemukam vutaṃ B. v° paṭam?* Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.—29. 1, *pabhassittha AC, bhassittha B.*—Buddhagh.: *kalābukan nāma bharajjukam, dattubbakam (deddabhakam AC, deddumbhakam and deddubh° B) nāma udakasabbasāsasadisam. muraja (sic) nāma mudajavattisaṇhānam (°saṇṭhānam?) vetṭhetvā katan.* *maddaviṇam (maddaviṇam AC, maddavīnam B) nāma pāmaṇḡgasamhānam (°saṇṭh°?).*—2, Buddhagh.: *sukarantakan (sūkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitā vā macchadundakam vāyimā vā paṭikā vaṭṭati. sesā kuñcarantikādibhedā na vaṭṭati. sukarantakam nāma kuñcīkakosapaṇḡkasamhānam hoti. ekarajjukam pana muddīkakāyabandhanam ca sukarantakam anulometi. anujānāmi bhikkhave padamajam (sic) maddavinan ti. idam dasāsu yeva anuññātan ti. pāmaṇḡgadasā c' ettha catunnam upari na vaṭṭanti. sobhamam (sobhakam B) nāma vetṭhatvā (sic) mukhavattisibbanam. guṇakam nāma mudikasamhānena sibbanam . . .; pavananto ti pāsanto vuccati.*—*vidham, vidhe, vidhā AC; pīṭham, pīṭhe, pīṭhā B.* The commentary gives no explanation.—3, *kotto AC, kono B. koṇo?*—5, Buddhagh.: *samvelliyaṃ nivāsenti malla-kammakarādayo viya kaccham bandhitvā nivāsenti.*—Buddhagh.: *maṇḍavetṭhiti yathā rañño kuhiñci gacchanto parikkhārabhaṇḍavahanamanussā 'ti adhippāyo.*—*antarakājam B.*—*olambakabbāran ti B.*—31. 2, Buddh.: *atipatāhakan ti atikhaṭakam (sic).*—32. 1, *tiṇagahanā AC, tinagahanā B. tiṇagahanā?*—2, *porisisam AC, porisakam B.* Buddh.: *porisiyan ti purisappamaṇam.*—33. 1, *Nayameḷakekuṭā AC* ("na" is expunged in C), *Yameḷutekulā B.* Minayeff (Prātim., p. xlii) gives the following readings of these

names: Yamelute-kulā, Yamelake-kulā. —AC omit “bhikkhū” (after “nāma”). —kalyāṇapaṇṇarāṇā AC. —BUDDH.: chandaso āropemaṁ ‘ti vedam viya sakkatābhāsāya vācanā-maggaṁ āropema. saṇāya (*sic*; read sakāya) niruttiyā ‘ti ettha sakāya (*sic*) nirutti nāma sammāsambuddhena vuttappa kāro Māgadhavohāro. (2) lokāyatam nāma sabbam ucchiṭṭham sabbam anucchiṭṭham seto kāko kālo pako (vako?) iminā ‘va kāraṇenā ‘ti evamādinī rattakakāraṇapaṭisaṃyuttatitthiṇasattham (evamādinirattakak<sup>o</sup>?) — 34. 1, vyabbāhimsu and vyābāh<sup>o</sup> B, byāpāhimsu AC. vyābādhimsu? Comp. IV. 4. 4. —khādītabbam AC, khāy<sup>o</sup> B. — 35. 3, °pidharo, °pidharam AC; °piddharo, °piddharam B. — 4, pakiritun ti AC, upak<sup>o</sup> ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kaṇṭhasuttam? —v. 4, lañchenti? —v. 8, vipāṭi<sup>o</sup>? —v. 9, pahotī ca? —v. 19, makarant<sup>o</sup> both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavattikā AC, which is corrected into °pattikā in C. —v. 22, udakātara<sup>o</sup> both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant’-eka-tuvaṭṭayam? —v. 29, vinā ca? —I do not see what “tayo” refers to (comp. ch. 23. 3). —v. 32, lohabhaṇḍ’-añjanisala? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

## VI.

1. 2, kārāpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kārāpeyyam (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pāli-Gramm.*, p. 105. — 2. 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. — apāpuritam AC, avāpuritum B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH.: yantakasūcikan ti, ettha yam-yam jānāti tam-tam yantakam, tassa vivarasūcikuñci (*sic*) kātum vaṭṭati. — 2, acakkhussā B, °kkhussā AC. —BUDDH.: cakkulikan ti ettha colakapādamuñchanam (*sic*) baddhitum anujānamiti attho. — 3, undurehi pi upacikāhi pi AC, upacikāhi B. —miḍhan ti B, miḍhin ti C, miḍhikan ti A. BUDDH.: piḍhan ti piḍhikam (*sic*). Comp. V. 9. 4. —miḍhiyā AC, miḍhaka B. — 4, bhaddap<sup>o</sup> ABC. BUDDHAGH.: bhattapiḍhan ti vettamayam



pidham vuccati. — āmalakavattikam p° AC, āmaṇḍikavaṇṭhi-  
kam p° B. BUDDH.: amatakapapaṇḍikapīdham nāma āmala-  
kākarena yojitam. — 5, pavedhenti AC, paloṭhenti B. pa-  
veṭhenti? — 6, vedhetum AC (in both places), vetum B. —  
aṅgehī vijjhivā B. — 7, senāsanaṃ parikkhārikam dussam  
AC. — nippaṭanti AC, nipphaṭanti B. — bhattikamman ti  
ABC, instead of bhatikamman ti? Comp. V. 9. 2.  
BUDDH.: bhittikamman ti bhisichaviyā upari bhittikammam.  
— hatthabhuttin ti A, °bhuttin ti C, °bhattikan ti B. BUDDH.:  
hatthabhuttin ti pañcāṅgulibhitti. — nīpatati (omitting “na”)  
B. — 3. 1, thūsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).  
— saṇṭham° AC, saṇham° B. — ikkāsam ABC; BUDDH.:  
nikkāsan ti rukkhanivāyāsam vā silesam vā. — piṭṭhimaddan  
ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAGH.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭha-  
khali (sic). — paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDH.: paccuttha-  
ritun ti muṭṭeṭṭam. — BUDDH.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppa-  
daguthamattikam. — 3, ālakamantā AC, ālakamandārā B.  
BUDDH.: ālakamandā ’tī ekaṅgaṇā manussābhikiṇṇā. — 4,  
kulaṅkapādakan ti AC, kuḷaṅkapādanan ti B. BUDDH.:  
kulaṅkapādakan ti rukkham vijjhivā tattha khāṇuko āko-  
ṭṭvā katam, tam āharimam bhittipādāṃ jīṇṇakutṭapādassa  
upatthambhanattham bhūmiyam patiṭṭhapetum anujānāmiti  
uttbo. — uddhasudhan ti AC, uddhasuvan ti B. BUDDH.:  
uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chārīkāya ca saddhi-  
madditamaddhikam (sic). — 5, apaṭisaraṇā AC, appaṭissaraṇā  
B. apaṭisaraṇā? BUDDH.: paghānan ti pi vuccati . . . ,  
pakuṭṭan ti . . . pakutaṇ ti pi pāṭho. — 7, ottapati AC,  
otappati B. — 8, B omits uttarapāsakam. — 10, apesāyam AC,  
āp° B. BUDDH.: apesitī dighadārumbhī khāṇuko pavesetvā  
kaṇḍakasākhāhi vinandhitvā katam dvāratthakanakam. —  
akakavāṭam A, akavāṭam C, akkavāṭam B. — 11, sudhā-  
mattikelepanam AC, dhurāmattikālepanam B. — 4. 2, sam-  
ghoso pi B. — 3, Sivadvāram AC, Sītavanadvārā B. — 4,  
hadaye daram ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read  
darathan ti?) eitte kilesadaradham jinetvā. — abbuyha AC,  
pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes  
“appeyya.” — 6, veyyāyikam BC, veyyāsikam A constantly.  
BUDDH.: veyyāsikan ti (sic) veyyakaraṇam vuccati. — 8, ayyā

AC, ayo B.— 10, koṭṭhakam sāmanta B, °ke sām° C.— 5. 1, nisīḍeivā B, cinitvā C.— akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccâyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisaṃkharissati B C. BUDDH.: paṭisaṃkharīyatīti pākatikam kariyati.— 6. 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 218. —chāpo B, poto C (in the elephant's speech). —aggamkurūṃ su B, aggamkurakam C. —aggamkurum B, aggamkurakam C. —ekam phalam B, phalam C. —tassāyam BC. —attanā ca pañcasīlesu C, attanāmasu pañcasu s° B.— 10. 1, saṃgham bhattam B, saṃghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits "chabbaggiyā bhikkhū" before "gilānā." —mayam mha av° C.— 11. 3, ussādiyimsu B, ussārayimsu C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyā ussārayisū 'ti mañceṭṭhānāni atirekāni ahesum. —pariveṇā C, parivenam B.— 12, tattha tayā mogh° idha mukkam idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam B, tattha t° mogh° gahitam idha muttam idha tayā gahitam kho tatra muttam C. BUDDH.: tattha tayā mogh° gahitam idha mukkam tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yam tayā tattha senāsanam gahitam tam te gahanten' eva idha mukkam hoti, idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmiti vadantena pana tam tatrāpi muttam. evam tvaṃ ubhayattha paribāhiro 'ti.— 14, sālindam B, ālindam C. —BUDDH.: hatthinakha-kan ti hatthikumbhe patitṭhitam, evam evamkatassa (sic) kir' etam nāmam. —pāde bhinditvā B, p° chinditvā C.— 15. 1, tassa santakam C, t° santikam B.— 2, lohavārako, all MSS. — 17. 1, gaṇḍikādhānamattena B, bhaṇḍikāthapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gaṇḍamattikam, VI. 3. 1?— 18, haritum kukk° B, paritaritum kukk° C. —B: anujānāmi bh° tam tāvakālikam h°. — 20. 2, nuṭṭhubhanti etc., B, nuṭṭhahanti etc., C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 11. —BUDDH.: dhota-pāḍake 'ti pī pāṭho. dhotehi pādehi akkamitabbapṭṭhānass' etam adhivacanam.— 21. 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C. —BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattachāni ti evam akkharāni upanibandhitvā pacchiyam vā civarabhoge vā katvā sabbā salākāyo omuñchitvā (omuñceitvā B, opuñchitvā C, D in another place; opuñjitvā d'Alwis, Kaccâyana, p. 103) punapunam heṭṭhavasena āloetvā etc.— 3, uppanno B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.



TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.—1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “*tamhā te*.”—8, āmalaka-phalaka?—9, uccāpi, paṭipādakā?—10, gaṇḍum<sup>2</sup>, *see* C.—11, haṭṭhabhittiā ca?—17, sudham?—18, pariggaham?—21, bhājayi?—bhāga no dade?—23, tiyaggā ca, duvaggaikam?—yam tiṇṇam?—24, ayyakā ca?—32, antimāpannako yadi?—36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

## VII.

1. I, BUDDH.: amhākan ti amhesu amhākaṃ kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.—2, niḍḍahetabbam niḍḍahetvā B, niddhāp° niddhāp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭāpetabban ti tiṇāni uddharitabbāni. I have written niḍḍāpetabbam, comp. “*nirdātā*,” *Manu*, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puḍḍam) B.—3, BUDDH.: aham tayā yathāsukham pabbajāhīti, ettha aham tayā saddhim pabbajissāmi sakhāyasinehena sahasā vattukāmo hutvā puna rājasirilobhena parikaḍḍhiyamānāhadayo aham tayā 'ti ettakam eva vatvā sesam vuttam na sakkhīti evam attho veditabbo. —bhātaro ca C.—4, nippātītā BD, nippātītā and nibb° C, nipphātītā Fausböll, *Dhp.*, p. 142. —mānanissito B, mānassino C; comp. *Dhp.*, p. 142 (mānanissitā). BUDDH.: mānassino 'ti mānassayino mānanissitā 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmādiyissatīti corr. into nimmānāyissatīti B, nimmāniyissatīti C.—5, samanupassanto B.—6, kim p° tvaṃ Bhaddiya atthavasam BC, comp. *Mahāvagga* VIII. 15. 7. —paṇṇalomo B, paṇṇal° C. Comp. *Buddhagh.* on I. 6. 1. —paradavutto B, paradaṭṭhavutto corr. into °bhatto C.—2. I, kin nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho. —2, vyābādheti B, byāpādeti C.—3, BUDDH.: sammaññatīti sammāneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yam tumo karissatīti yam so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to *Sansc.* tmanā —5, pittam B, pittam or vittam C.—3. 1, °kholāsika B, °kheḷāpaka and °kheḷopaka C. BUDDH.: kheḷāpakassā 'ti ettha micchājīvena uppannapaccayā ariyehi vantaḍḍā, kheḷasadiā tathārūpe °ceaye ayam ajjhocharatīti kheḷāpiko 'ti bhagavatā vutto. —Devadattaṃsa bhagavato

B, D<sup>o</sup> bhagavati C. Comp. Dhṛ., p. 143.— 3, sammato āy<sup>o</sup> Sāriputto C, sammato va āy<sup>o</sup> Sār<sup>o</sup> B. sammato ca āy<sup>o</sup> Sār<sup>o</sup>?— 4, jāneyyāti ayyo D<sup>o</sup> B, jāneyyāsi ayyo D<sup>o</sup> C. "jāneyyāti" instead of "jāneyya" is the third person according to the analogy of the second "jāneyyāsi."— 5, abhabbe akāsi B, abhate ak<sup>o</sup> C. —evam te rujjam B, etam te r<sup>o</sup> C.— 6, ye iminā maggena attha purisā āgacchanti te j<sup>o</sup> vor<sup>o</sup> āg<sup>o</sup> B C; in C before "āgacchatha" the words "iminā maggena" have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After "saraṇam gate 'ti" (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: "atha kho bhagavā te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchittha iminā maggena gacchathā 'ti aññena maggena uyyojesi."— 9, chāyāyaṃ B, pacchāyaṃ B. —tako papaṭikā B, tato papaṭikā C. —ānantarikakammaṃ B, anantariyaṃ k<sup>o</sup> C.— 11, Nālagiri B, Nālagiri C.— 12, vihetthayissatīti B, vihetthay<sup>o</sup> C. Correct: vihetthiyissatīti. na cirassaṃ C, cirassaṃ B. —saṃgāmessatīti B. —sugati C, sugatiṃ B. —C omits yato. —mā ca pamādo mā ca p<sup>o</sup> B, mā ca mado mā ca p<sup>o</sup> C. —na tvaṃ ñeva B, tvaṃ ñeva C. —pamsuni B. —paṭikūṭito paṭisakki B, paṭikūṭiyo paṭisakki C, paṭikūṭiyo va osakki D. —aṅgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodakatisakka, Katamodakat<sup>o</sup>, Kadamorakat<sup>o</sup>, Kaṭacōrakat<sup>o</sup>.— 17, sādhuṃ sādhuṃ C, sādhu sādhu B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa mutth<sup>o</sup> C; B omits kil<sup>o</sup>. —niddā okkami B, niddap okk<sup>o</sup> C. Comp. Mahāvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, kathaṃ hi pana tehi B, kathaṃ pana te (te is corrected into vo) C. —yatheva me bhante bhagavā B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavā I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvā B, abbāhītvā C. I have written abbāhītvā; see Mahāvagga, VI. 20. 2. —anamālikkhamānā C. —mahiṃ B, mahi C. —nadiṃ sujagga-to B, nadisu j<sup>o</sup> C D.— 6, sotā B C, sutā 'ti sotā D. —vyādhi-taṃ B, byādhati C. vyathati? —asandaddho B, asandiṭṭho C. Buddh.: asandiṭṭho ca akkhātānīti (*sic*) nissandeho hutvā akkhā (*sic*).— 7, kiṇ ca bhikkhave B, kathaṃ ca bh<sup>o</sup> C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahāvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, udapajja-tha B, °jjettha C. Buddh.: upajjethā 'ti upapajjatha. —



yathā gatīṃ B. —anuciṇṇo C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamādaṃ anujino 'ti ettha pamādaṃ jinatīti anujinno pamādo apahino 'ti attho. —āsaḍḍaṇaṃ BC. BUDDH.: āpaḍḍanaṃ tā (*sic*) pāpakena eittena patvā visosetvā 'ti vā attho. —bhesmā hi B, bhasmā hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmā 'ti bhayaṇako. —evam evaṃ BC. evaṃ eva? —saṃmāgataṃ B, saṃmagga-taṃ C.—5. 2, apakāsaṃti pakāsaṃti B, apakassaṃti avapa-kassaṃti C. BUDDH.: apapakāsaṃtīti parisāṃ āgatan tiḍḍanti (*sic*), avapakāsaṃtīti viya (*sic*) pakāsaṃti . . . apakassaṃtīti parisāṃ ākaḍḍanti vijatenti ekamantaṃ usaḍḍenti ca, pakā-sentīti ati viya pakāsaṃti yathā viyaṃ aṭṭhāva (*sic*) honti evaṃ karonti.—3, na apakāsaṃti na pakāsaṃti B, na apa-kassaṃti na avapakassaṃti C.—4, yogakkhemato dhamasati B, °khemaṃ padhamasati C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.—1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to "piddā" see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.—2, niḥare C. Read atihare.

### VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniyaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitabbaṃ. pādā dhovitaḍḍā? —katikasanthānaṃ B, °ntānaṃ C constantly. Comp. IV. 4. 4. —alloketabbo B, nilloketabbo CD.—3, °puñjakitaṃ B, °puñcakitāṃ C.—2. 3, āgantako bh° vuḍḍhataro abhivādetabbo C.—3. 2 et seq., uparipuñjaṃ and °ñchaṃ B, °ñcaṃ C.—3, aṅgāni seseyyun ti C, upakāśaḥ pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nāma aṅgāni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tiṇṇesu ca mattikapiṇḍesu ca upari patantesu mañcapīṭhānaṃ aṅgāni pi vinassanti.—4. 1, sandhārento B, sandhāretuṃ asakkonto C. —papatā B, pa-patī C.—5, sapadāno piṇḍap° bh° B, sapadānaṃ p° bh° C.—5. 2 et seq., dātukāmaṃ si viyā ti, dātuk° viyā ti B, dātukā-massa ti vā, dātukāmāssa ti vā, °kāmāssa ti C.—6. 1, Before the words "ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti" B inserts: "atthi bhante nakkhattapādānīti. na jānāmāvuso 'ti. atthi bhante disābhāgan ti. na jānāmāvuso 'ti."—3, civaṃsaṃ saṃkha-ritvā C, c° saṃsāritvā B. I have written: "c° saṃpha-ritvā," see Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10 *etc.* —In C the words

"sise karitvā" are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—  
**7.** 1, aṅgaṇo C, paṅgaṇo B constantly.— 2, In B the words  
 "na paṭivāte aṅg° s° p°, adhovāte s° p°" are wanting.—  
**8.** 1, pahutaṃ and pahūtaṃ B, babutaṃ C.— **9.** 1, dugg°  
 āmaṣṣatitī B, d° āmaṣṣatitī C.— **10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujjhivā,  
 abbhujjitvā, ubbhujjitabbam B, ubbhajitvā, ubbhajitabbam  
 C.— nitthanatāpi, nitthanantāpi B, nitthunantāpi C.—  
 apalekhanti, apalekhanakatṭham BD, av° C. Comp. V.  
**35.** 3.—ūhanā B, uhatā CD.—apalekhanapiṭṭharo B, ava-  
 lekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is  
 wanting in B.—v. 6, bhisi-bimbo nisīdanam?— 9, ann-  
 pamena?— 22, okkhitt'-ukkhittā, ujjhaggi?— 23,  
 ottharivā?— 34, bhikkhā? (see ch. 5. 2).— 36,  
 upatṭhape?— 40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3).— 52, 53,  
 55, ubbhujji?— 53, sesena?— 65, uklāpaṃ sace (*scil.*  
*ussahati*) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).— 70, nissayakam?—  
 74, bhave?

## IX.

**1.** 1, uddhaste aruṇo C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahāvagga,  
 VIII. 13. 2.—uddhasataṃ aruṇam B, uṭṭhitaṃ aruṇam C.—  
 3, 4, thalaṃ vā ussādeti B.— 4, yam pi bhikkhave yam  
 mayā sāvakānaṃ s° p°?—arahattasphalasacchikiriyāya C (in  
 both places), arahattāya and arahantāya B.— **3.** 4, 5, 7,  
 aññatarasmim āvāse, and aññ° vā āvāse B, aññasumim vā  
 āvāse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.— **4.** 1, kanaṅga-  
 samannāgataṃ B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasam-  
 annāgataṃ.— **5.** 1, dhātā B, dhātā C. Comp. IV.  
**14.** 19.—na sampāyati B, na sammādayati C.— 4, adhamma-  
 cuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.— 6, dhammacudi-  
 takassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1,  
 nicchuddo = nicchudito?— 6, estubhāgake?— 7, aka-  
 tāya kutāya ca?—yathā diṭṭhi?—

9, silācāravipatti ca diṭṭhi-ājivavipatti ca  
 atṭha katākaten' ekā, silācāradiṭṭhiyā?

13, tam eva tassa akkhāti?— 16, bāhusuccam?—  
 19, pakāsita?



## X.

1. 1, In C the third repetition of Mahāpajāpati's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantā va B, arahatthaphalaṃ vā C. —arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalaṃ pi C.— 5, sace kho tvaṃ C, sace pana tvaṃ B.— 6, nipatti B, nipati C. —nipatti B, nipatati C.— 6. 1, 3, jāriyo ime imāsaṃ C.— 1, na jānanti evaṃ pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evaṃ pi āp° paṭiggahetabbā), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evaṃ pi āp° paṭikātabbā.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byūhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhānapp., v. 202.— 2, jāriyo ime imāsaṃ C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamāpentī maññamānā B, kh° evaṃ manu (corrected to nana) kātabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read: khamāpentī evaṃ nāna k° ti m°.— 7, kammattāyo pi āpattāpi- (corr. to āpattipi-) gāminiyo pi B, kampappattāyo pi āpattigāminiyo pi C. —anujānāmi bh° bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnīnaṃ kammaṃ ropetvā niyyādetuṃ ti D.— 8, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places). —In B "pana" before "mātugāmena" is wanting.— 9. 1, 2, obhāseṇti BC, obhāsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhāsetabbā BC. Read obhāsītabbā.— 2, na bhikkhu obhāsītabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovādaṭṭhapitāya C, ovādaṃ ṭh° B. —cārikaṃ pakkāmitabbā B, cārikaṃ pakkamītabbaṃ C.— 3, jāriyo ime imāsaṃ C. —gaccheyyaṇṇa ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhunīsaṃgha). —dve tisso bhikkhunihi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C. —pātimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvā B.— 5, (in the case of the bāla) gaṇhāhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B. —aññatra paṭigarissāmiti B, atra patiharissāmiti C.— 10. 2, BUDDH.: aṭṭhena 'ti gojaṇṇhaṭṭhikena.— After "danta-maṃsaṃ k°" B inserts "nisīdanamaṃsaṃ koṭṭāpentī;" there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after "na dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭāpetabbam."— 4, "chabbaggiyā" is wanting in B.— BUDDH.: ayaṇṇadesa adhomukhaṃ lekhaṃ karonti, viśesakan ti gaṇḍapadesa vicītrasaṃhānaṃ (sic) viśesakaṃ ronti (sic). —saṃambaṃ kārāpentī B; nasamaṃjaṃ (after "na," "ccam" is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naccanti naṭasaṃajjaṃ kārentī. —haritakaṃ pakkikaṃ B, haritakapaṇṇiyaṃ C, haritakapaṇṇikaṃ D. —tiṭṭhītabbaṃ B, tiṭṭhātabbaṃ

C. —sānaccam B, samajjam C. —haritakapakkikam B, °paṇṇiyam C.— 5, phañadasāni B, phañ° corrected to phal° C.— 12, pavatṭesi B, pātesi C.— 13. 1, hand' eyya B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C. —pakkkhipitvā B, nikkkhipitvā C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C. —In B nīharitvā (before "pattam dassetum") is wanting. — 15. 1, mayamhā B, mayamha C. —bhikkhūhi (before paṭiggahāpetvā) is wanting in C.— 2, mayamhā B, mayamha C. —bhikkhūhi (before paṭigg°) is wanting in C.— 16. 2, ānicolakan ti B, ānicolakan ti C. —nipphatati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7. —sikhiriṇi B, sikharaṇi C. — °paṇḍakā C, °paṇḍikā B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— 18, saṅkayantiyo B, saṅkāyantiyo C. Buddh.: āsanaṃ saṅkayantiyo kālaṃ vitināmesun ti aññaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā aññaṃ nisīdāpentīyo bhojanakālaṃ atikkamesum. —I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word. —Buddh.: aññattha ("sabbattha" is omitted) yathāvuḍḍham na paṭibāhitabban ti ṭhapetvā bhattaggaṃ aññasmim catupaccayabhājanīyapaṭṭhāne ahaṃ pubbe āgatā 'ti vuḍḍham paṭibāhitvā kiñci na gahetabham, yathāvuḍḍham eva vaṭṭati.— 19. 1, vikālam C, vikāle B.— 3, In C the words "ādāya bhikkhusamgham" are wanting.— 21, Gaṇḍamabikāyā 'ti C, gihikāmahoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahāvagga, V. 9. 4. —aññatarāya B, aññatarissā C.— 22. 1, assosi kho sā Aḍḍh° B.— 25. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassā pabbajitāya C. Buddh.: tassā pabbajite 'ti tassā pabbajitakāle. —y° ayy° khamati . . . sammuti i° bh° dutiyam (§ 3: dutiyāyam) B, dutiyā (§ 3: dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyāya.— 2, sagāram B, sāgāram C, sākāram D ("sahagāraseyyamattaṃ" *sic*). —aññe BC, aññasmim D.— 26. 1, 2, "na bhikkhave . . . etam attham ārocesum" is wanting in B.— 27. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkucam B, kukkusaṃ C. Buddh.: kukkusaṃ mattikā 'ti kuṇḍakañ c' eva mattikañ ca. —paṭisotena B. —Subscription: ekasatam C, ekasatam chu B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—2, rajokinnā?—4, ovaṭen'?—6, pag eva?—13, na paccāgacchanti ca?—14, padam tathā?—17, °civarā?—18,



puppha-phassa<sup>o</sup>?—dhârayam?<sup>o</sup>—19, mam' accaye?<sup>o</sup>—21, Malli?<sup>o</sup>—22, patati ca?<sup>o</sup>—27, paripuṇṇaṇ ca?<sup>o</sup>—28, ananusitthâ?<sup>o</sup>—36, vaṇṇakammanâ?<sup>o</sup>—39, âturasseva?<sup>o</sup>—40, viditvâ?<sup>o</sup>—ittarâ?

## XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: "na kho pana me taṃ taṃ patirôpan yv âham," etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pâs. and in the Sumanā. Vilâsini. —apattaṇ ca sisam bimbahanam B, omitting the following words; C adds after "bimbahanam": "bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ." Sumanā. Vilâsini (India Off. MS.): "appattam ca sisam bimbahanam;" Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.): "dve pâdâ bhûmito muttâ appattaṇ ca sisam bimbahanam."—7, ubhatovinaye B, ubhatovibhaṇṇe C. —râjagârake BC, instead of râjâgârake.—9, gihî pi no jânanti B, gihino pi j<sup>o</sup> C.—10, Buddh.: mâ vokâle ahesun ti imâsam kâle gammanam ahesun ti.—11, Purāṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purāṇo in C also). —saṃgitan ti B, saṃgitin ti C.—12, ujjavaniyâ Kosambiyâ B, Kosampin ujjavinâvâya C.—14, apî nu tumhe samapassa C, apî pana t<sup>o</sup> s<sup>o</sup> B. —adamhâ B, adamha C. —koṭṭetvâ B, koṭṭetvâ C. —cikkhale B, cikkhullena C. —madditvâ B, maddetvâ C. —lepissamâ 'ti B, limpiṣṣamâ 'ti C. —sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C. —kulavam g<sup>o</sup> C, kulâvaṇṇ<sup>o</sup> B. —ayaṇ carahi B, ayam ca hi C.—15, papati B, papatâ C.—16, pañcasatîti B, pañcasatikâ 'ti C. —Subscription: pañcasatikakhandhakam C, pañcasatikakkh<sup>o</sup> D, pañcasatikkkh<sup>o</sup> B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—3, vasanto?<sup>o</sup>—7, savhaye?

## XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kâkaṇṭakaputto B, Kâkaṇḍakaputto C. —After "pâdam pi" B constantly inserts "mâsakam pi." In C as well as in the Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting.—3, mahikâ C, mahiyâ B. —râgadosaparikilittâ B, râgadosaparik<sup>o</sup> C. —muninâdiccabandhunâ B. —Before "asuddhâ" B inserts

"na virocanti."— 4, kacāhaṃ B, saccāhaṃ C. —In C the words: "yassa pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti," are wanting.— 5, In C "tatth' eva" is wanting.— 7, pāpikānaṃ no B, upāsakehi pāpikaṃ no C, pāpitaṃ no D. —paccuttāsi C, pakkā (*sic*) B. —Pāṭheyyakānaṃ B, Pāveyy° C constantly. See Mahāvagga, VII. 1. 1. —The words: "imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma" are wanting in B.— 8, Sānav° B constantly. — 8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.— 8, atthāsītimaṭṭā is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahāvamsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.— 9, Instead of "kathaṃ nu kho mayā pakkhaṃ labheyyāma," for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: "kaṃ nu kho," *etc.*, comp. ch. 2. 1. —Sahaṃjātīṃ C, Sahajātīṃ B. See Mahāvamsa, pp. 16, 17. — 10, pucchissāma C, puccheyyāma B. —sīṅginā loṇaṃ C, sīṅgilonā B. —anujānissāma ti B, anujānessāma ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatiṃ ānessāma ti C). —yā sā surā asampattā C, surā asurātā asampattā B (the same in ch. 2. 8).— 2. 1, kaṃ nu kho B, haṇḍa kho C.— 2, In B the words "sādhū bhante Sāha" are wanting.— 3, api ca mayā B, api nu ca mayā C. —saṃghathero C, thero B.— 5, bhūmi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhūmiti piyavacanaṃ etaṃ. —BUDDH.: kullavihārenā 'ti uttānavihārenā 'ti.— 6, anupatto B, tasmaṃ an° C.— 7, dasavasso is wanting in C.— 8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD. —vūpasantaṃ B, santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ C. —saṃghamaṃjhamhi B, °majhe pi C (in both places).— 9, saṃgītiyā B, vinaya-saṃgītiyā C. —sattasatiti B, sattasatikā 'ti C —Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C. —vatthu pañcavisati C, dvādasamaṃ B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, cattāro, antepuraṇ ca (see ch. 1. 4)? —Pāṭheyyakā?— 2, Saṃkassaṃ? —Sahaṃjātīṃ ca, ajjhesi?— 2, I do not see how to correct "dāraho pi udāmassa dārukaṃ."



INDEX

TO

VOLS. I. AND II.

I. Names, pp. 333-339.

A. Names of persons, pp. 333-335.

B. Gods and demons, p. 336.

C. Elephants, p. 336.

D. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp. 336-339.

II. The Buddha, p. 339.

A. Names and epithets of the Buddha, etc., p. 339.

B. The life of the Buddha, p. 339.

III. The Dhamma, pp. 340-342.

IV. The Saṅgha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 343-350.

V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 350.

VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 350-361.

VII. Verses, pp. 361-362.

---

M. = Mahāvagga.

C. = Cullavagga.



## I. NAMES.

## A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

Āṅgīrasa, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 35. 2.  
 Ajāṣmatta, C. vii. 2. 1, 5; 3. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 7.  
 Ajita, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Ajita Kassakambhā, C. v. 8. 1.  
 Aññātakouḍāḍḍha, M. i. 8. 31 et seq.  
 Aḍḍhakāsi, C. x. 22. 1.  
 Atthaka, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, M. x. 5. 5; C. vi. 4; 9.  
 See Sudatta and Jotuvana (Index I. D.).  
 Annuruddha, M. x. 4; 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; vii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Abhaya, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq.; 13 et seq.  
 Ambapālī (pālīkā), M. vi. 30; viii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Ariṭṭha, C. i. 32 et seq.  
 Asanji, M. i. 6. 36; 23.  
 Asajjiponabbhassakā bhikkhū, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16.

Ākasaḡotta, M. vi. 22. 1.  
 Ālāra Kālāma, M. i. 6. 1, 2.  
 Ānanda, M. i. 49. 5; 51; 53; 74. 1; v. 13. 8; vi. 1; 9. 1; 17; 24; vi. 32. 1; 33; 36; viii. 1. 30 et seq.; 12; 13. 7; 16; 17; 19; 23; 26; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 2; 20. 5; 21. 2; vii. 1. 4; 3. 10, 17; ix. 1. 1; x. 1. 2 et seq.; 2; 3; xi. 1. 2, 6 et seq.; 2. 3, 4.

Iddha, M. viii. 24. 5.  
 Isibhatta, M. viii. 24. 5.

Uttara, C. xii. 2. 3.  
 Udayi, M. ii. 15. 7; C. iii. 1 et seq.; x. 9. 2.  
 Udena, M. iii. 5; C. xi. 1. 11 et seq.  
 Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 3, 4.  
 Upaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.  
 Uṇṭhima, M. i. 24. 3.  
 Upananda, M. i. 52; 60; iii. 14; vi. 10; viii. 25; C. vi. 10. 1; 12; xii. 1. 5.  
 Upasena Yaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.  
 Upālī, M. i. 52; 54; ix. 6; x. 5. 6; 6; C. i. 18. 1; ii. 2; 7; vi. 13; vii. 1. 4 et seq.; 6; ix. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 6.  
 Upālī, M. i. 49.  
 Uppalavassā, C. x. 8.  
 Uravelakkasapa, M. i. 16 et seq.; 22. 4 et seq.; C. v. 37.  
 Urāḡa, C. iv. 11; 13. 5.

Kakudha, C. vii. 2. 2.  
 Kaṇḡkharavata, M. vi. 16.  
 Kaccāna, Kaccāyana. See Pakudha, Reḡattha, Mahākaccāna.  
 Kāṡamarakatisaka, C. vii. 3. 14.  
 Kaṇḡdaka, M. i. 52; 60.  
 Kaṇḡdaka, M. i. 60.  
 Kaludaputta, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 Kassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 5; vi. 35. 2. See Uravelakkasapa, Kumārakkasapa, Gayākasapa, Nadikkasapa, Mahākassapa.  
 Kassapaḡotta, M. ix. 1.  
 Kāka, M. viii. 1. 26 et seq.

Kākandakeputta, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.;  
2. 1 et seq.

Kālāma, see Ājāra.

Kimbhā, M. x. 4; C. vii. 1. 4.

Kuṭikappa, see Sopa.

Kumārakasappa, M. i. 75.

Keniya, M. vi. 35.

Kemkambhā, see Ajita.

Kokālika, C. vii. 3. 14; 4. 2 et seq.

Kojivim, see Sopa.

Kopāssa, M. i. 6, 29, 31.

Kolita, M. i. 24. 3.

Komārabbhacca, see Jivaka.

Khaṇḍadevi, C. vii. 3. 14.

Khujjasebhita, C. xii. 2. 7.

Gagga, M. ii. 25; C. iv. 5.

Gayākaesapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 22.

Gavampati, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Gotama (name of Buddha), M. i. 2. 2;  
6. 15, 16; 22. 2 et passim. (Buddha's  
father), M. i. 54. 4. See also Gota-  
maka otiya (Index I. D.).

Gotami, see Mahāpajāpati.

Godhiputta, C. vii. 3. 2. See Deva-  
datta.

Gopaka, M. viii. 24. 6.

Gosāla, see Makkhali.

Gittha, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.

Chama, C. i. 25; 28; 30; 31; iv. 14;  
xi. 1, 11, 14.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 68; 59;  
ii. 5. 1; 7. 2; 13; 15. 4 et seq.;  
16; 25. 3; iii. 3. 1; 4; iv. 2. 1; 15.  
1 et seq.; v. 2; 4; 6; 7; 10; 10. 4  
et seq.; 12; vi. 12 et seq.; 22. 4;  
viii. 8; 29; ix. 3. 1; C. iv. 1. 1; 7;  
v. passim; vi. 2. 5 et seq.; 3. 2; 6. 1  
et seq.; 7; 10. 2; 11. 1; viii. 4. 2;  
7. 1; 8. 1; 10. 2; ix. 3. 1; x.  
9. 1.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo, C. x. 9. 2;  
10. 3, 5; 13. 2; 15. 2; 21; 25. 3.

Jivaka Komārabbhacca, M. i. 39; viii.  
1. 4 et seq.; 2; C. v. 14. 1.

Jeta, C. vi. 4. 9 et seq.

Tapussa, M. i. 4.

Tisenka, see Katamorakatissaka.

Tekula, see Yamejutekulā.

Dabba Mallaputta, C. iv. 4; v. 20.

Dighāvi, M. x. 2. 6 et seq.

Dighiti, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.

Devadatta, M. ii. 16. 8; C. vii. 1. 4;  
2 et seq. See Godhiputta.

Dhaniya, C. xi. 1. 6.

Nadikassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 20.

Nanda, M. i. 54. 5.

Nandiya, M. x. 4.

Nātaputta, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.

Nilavāsī, M. viii. 24. 6.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, C. v. 8. 1.

Pajjota (rājā), M. viii. 1. 23 et seq.,  
34.

pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 5.

pañcukatahitakā bhikkhū, C. i. 1;  
6; 8.

Pasenadi (rājā Kosala), M. iii. 14.

Piṇḍolabbhārurāja, C. v. 8.

Piṇḍavaccā, M. vi. 13 et seq.

Puppaji, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Punabbasaka, see Assajipunabbasaka.

Parāpa, C. xi. 1. 10.

Pārappa Kassapa, C. v. 8. 1.

Phalikaśundāna, M. viii. 24. 6.

Bimbisāra (rājā Māgadha Seniya), M.  
i. 22; 39; 40; 42; 46; ii. 1; iii.  
4. 3; v. 1; vi. 15; 34; viii. 1. 2;  
14 et seq., 21 et seq., 28; C. v. 5;  
vi. 3. 11; vii. 3. 5.

Belattha Kaccāna, M. vi. 25.

Belatthalāna, M. vi. 9. 1; viii. 17.

Belatthiputta, see Saṇḍjaya.

Bodhi, C. v. 21.

Brahmadatta, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. xi.  
1. 7.

Bhagī, M. vi. 35. 2.—M. viii. 24. 6;  
x. 4. 1; C. vii. 1. 4.

Bhaddavaggiyā, M. i. 14.

Bhaddiya, M. i. 6. 39; C. vii. 1. 3 et  
seq.



Bhālīka, M. i. 4.  
 Bhāradvāja, M. vi. 33. 2.—C. v. 8.  
 Bhūmijaka, see Mettiyabhummajakā.  
 Makkhali Gosāla, C. v. 8. 1.  
 Maṇḍūjaka, C. xii. 1. 4.  
 Mahāka, M. i. 52.  
 Mahākaccāna, M. v. 13; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahākappina, M. ii. 5; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahākassapa, M. i. 74; ii. 12. 1; viii. 21. 1; x. 5. 6; C. xi. 1. 1 et seq.  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahācunda, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Mahānāma, M. i. 6. 30; C. vii. 1. 1.  
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, M. x. 5. 7; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.; xi. 1. 9.  
 Mahāmoggallāna, M. i. 23; 24; vi. 20; C. i. 18. 1; v. 9. 1; 34. 2; vii. 2. 2; 6. 2; ix. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.  
 Migāramātā, C. ix. 1. 1; see Visākhā.  
 Moṇḍaka, M. vi. 34.  
 Mettiyabhummajakā, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.; v. 20.  
 Mettiyā, C. iv. 4. 8.  
 Moggallāna, see Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā.  
 Yamataggi, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Yamakutekulā, C. v. 33. 1.  
 Yasa, M. i. 7 et seq.—C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.  
 Yasoja, M. vi. 33. 5.  
 Rāmaputta, see Uddaka.  
 Rāhula, M. i. 54; 55; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.  
 Rāhulamātā, M. i. 54.  
 Revata, M. viii. 31. 1; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; vii. 1. 2 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.  
 See Kāṭṭhārorata.  
 Roja, M. vi. 36; viii. 19.  
 Lobhaka, see Paṇḍukalobhikā.  
 Vāṇṇasiputta, M. i. 31.  
 Vajjiputtaka, see Index I. D.  
 Vajjha, C. v. 29.  
 Vappa, M. i. 6. 33.  
 Vassakāra, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.

Vāmaka, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Vāmadeva, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Vāsabhagāmika, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Vāseṭṭha, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 [Vibhajjavāḍā, C. iii. table of contents.]  
 Vimala, M. i. 9. 1, 2.  
 Visākhā Migāramātā, M. iii. 13; viii. 15; 15; x. 5. 9; C. v. 32; vi. 14.  
 Vodehiputta, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 Vessāmitta, M. vi. 35. 2.  
 Śakya, etc., see Index I. D.  
 Saṅḡaya, M. i. 23; 24; C. v. 8. 1.  
 Saṅḡikāputta, C. v. 21. 1 et seq.  
 Sattarasaggiyā, M. i. 49; C. vi. 11. 1.  
 Sabhakkāmī, C. xii. 2. 4 et seq.  
 Samuddadatta, C. vii. 3. 14.  
 Sambhūta, C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.  
 Sāgata, M. v. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Sāḷha, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.  
 Sāparāḍa, M. viii. 24. 6; C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.  
 Sāriputta, M. i. 23; 24; 28. 2, 3; 54; 55; vi. 20; viii. 13. 7; 31. 1; x. 5. 2 et seq.; 10; C. i. 18. 1; v. 34. 2; vi. 6. 1; 7; vii. 3. 2 et seq.; 4; viii. 4. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.  
 Sāriputtamoggallānā, C. i. 13. 16; 16; vi. 10. 1; vii. 3. 1; 4. 1 et seq.  
 Sālaratī, M. viii. 1. 3 et seq.  
 Sīha, M. vi. 31.  
 Sulatta, C. vi. 4. 4. Comp. Anāthapiṇḍika.  
 Sudinna, C. xi. 1. 6.  
 Sudhaddana, M. i. 54.  
 Sudhamma, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.  
 Sudidha, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.  
 Suppiya, M. vi. 23; C. xi. 1. 7.  
 Suppiyā, M. vi. 23.  
 Subhāna, M. i. 9. 1, 2.  
 Sabbadda, C. xi. 1. 1.  
 Samana, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 Seniya, see Himbisāra.  
 Seyyasaka, C. i. 9 et seq.  
 Soṇa Kuṭṭhaka, M. v. 13.  
 Soṇa Kojirāsa, M. v. 1.

## B. GODS AND DEMONS.

Antaka, M. i. 11. 2; 13. 2. Comp.  
Māra.  
amannaso, M. i. 6. 3; viii. 1. 20.  
asurā, C. ix. 1. 3. Comp. Rāta.  
ahirājakulāni, C. v. 6.  
Inda, see Sakka.  
Erāpathā, C. v. 6.  
Kakudha devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.  
Kapphagotumakā, C. v. 6.  
gundhabhā, C. ix. 1. 3.  
cātumahārājikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
Chabyāputtā, C. v. 6.  
Tāvatiṇṇā, M. i. 6. 30; 20. 10; vi. 28.  
8; 30. 5.  
Tusitā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
devatā, M. i. 4; 6. 2, 4; 20; vi. 28. 7  
et seq., 11; viii. 16. 3.  
devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.  
nāga, M. i. 15; 63; C. ix. 1. 3.  
nimmanarati devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
paranimmītarasavattī devā, M. i. 6. 30.

piṇḍellika, C. v. 10. 2; 27. 5.  
brahma, C. vii. 3. 16.  
brahmacāryikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
Brahmā Sahampati, M. i. 5; 6. 30; 18.  
bhummā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
mahārājāno, M. i. 4. 4; 16.  
Māra, M. i. 6. 30; 11. 2; 13. 2; C. xi.  
1. 9. See Antaka.  
Mārasenā, M. i. 1. 7.  
Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.  
yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.  
Yāmā devā, M. i. 6. 30.  
Rāha asurinda, C. xii. 1. 3.  
Virūpakkhā, C. v. 6.  
Sakka devānāṃ Inda, M. i. 17; 20;  
22. 13 et seq.  
Sivaka yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.  
suddhāvāsā devā, suddhāvāsakāyikā de-  
vatā, C. xii. 2. 2.  
Supassa āḍḍarājā, M. vi. 23. 13.

## C. ELEPHANTS

Nāḷāgiri, C. vii. 3. 11 et seq.

| Bhaddavatikā, M. viii. 1. 25 et seq.

## D. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

Aggaḷapara, C. xii. 1. 9.  
Aggāḷava eṭṭiya, C. vi. 17. 1.  
Aṅgā, M. i. 19. 1, 3.  
Aṅguttarāpa, M. vi. 34. 17.  
Aciravattī, M. v. 9. 1; viii. 15. 11; C.  
ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
Ajapālanigrodha, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 5. 1.  
Anuppiyā, Anupiya, C. vii. 1. 1; 2. 1.  
Anuttatodāha, M. i. 19. 2, 4.  
Amhiakavinda, M. ii. 12. 1; vi. 24. 4;  
26. 1; viii. 15. 10.  
Andhavana, M. viii. 23. 3.  
Anabapalliyana, M. vi. 30. 6.  
Ambaleṭṭhikā, C. xi. 1. 7.  
ariyapa āyatanapa, M. vi. 28. 8.  
Avantī, M. v. 13. 1.  
Avantidakkhiṇāpatha, M. v. 13; Avanti-  
dakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 1.  
7, 8.  
Ahogaṅga pabbata, C. xii. 1. 8.

Āḷarī, C. vi. 17. 1; 21. 1. Āḷarakā  
bhikkhū, C. vi. 17. 1.  
Ātumā, M. vi. 37; 38.  
Āpapaṇa, M. vi. 35. 1; 36. 1.  
Ārāmāḷagāma, M. vi. 13. 4.  
Īgillī, C. ix. 4. 4.  
Īḍḍatana, M. i. 8. 6, 10, 30; 7. 7; v.  
7. 1; vi. 23. 1; viii. 14. 1.  
Ūkaka, M. i. 4. 2.  
Ujjeni, M. viii. 1. 23.  
Uttarakuru, M. i. 19. 2, 4.  
Udumbara, C. xii. 1. 9.  
Uravelā, M. i. 1. 1; 6. 6; 11. 1; 14.  
1; 15. 1; 22. 4.  
Usiraddhaja, M. v. 13. 2.  
Kajaṅgala, M. v. 13. 12.  
Kappasujja, C. xii. 1. 9.



Kapilavattha, M. i. 54. 1; 55. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Kalandakanivāpa, see Veṇvāna.

Kāṣāṇḍī, C. iv. 4. 4.

Kāṇḍī, M. i. 6. 8; vi. 17. 8 et seq.; ix. 1. 1, 5, 7; C. i. 13. 3; 18. 1. Kāṇḍī (Kāṇḍīkā), M. viii. 2; x. 2. 3 et seq.

Kiṭṭāgiri, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16; 17. 1.

Kukkuṭārāma, M. viii. 24. 6.

Kururaghara, M. v. 13. 1.

Kuru, see Uttarakuru.

Kusinārā, M. vi. 36. 1, 6; 37. 1; C. xi. 1. 1. Kosinārakā Mallā, M. vi. 36. 1.

Kokanada, C. v. 21.

Koṭṭigāma, M. vi. 29 et seq.

Koṭṭiyaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.

Kosambā, M. viii. 1. 27; x. 1. 1; 3; C. i. 25. 1; 28. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1, 5; xi. 1. 11; xii. 1. 7; 2. 8. Kosambakā bhikkhū (upāsakā), M. x. 4. 6; 5.

Kosālā, M. i. 73. 1, 2; ii. 15. 3; iii. 5. 1; 9. 1; 11. 1; iv. i. 1, 11; 15. 1, 5; 17. 1; 18. 1; v. 10. 1; viii. 4; 27. 1; C. v. 13. 2; 32. 2. Kosalarājā, M. x. 2. 3 et seq. Comp. M. iii. 14.

Kosināraka, see Kusinārā.

Gaggarā, M. ix. 1. 1.

Gaṇḍī, M. v. 9. 4; vi. 28. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.

Gayā, M. i. 6. 7; 21. 1.

Gayāśā, M. i. 21. 1; 22. 1; C. vii. 4. 1.

Gijjhakūṭa, M. ii. 1. 1; 5. 4; v. 1. 1, 3, 14, 17; C. iv. 4. 4; vii. 3. 9.

Giṇḍakāyasmitha, M. vi. 39. 6.

Giribhaja, M. i. 24. 5, 6, 7. See Rājagaha.

Gotamaka cetiya, M. viii. 13. 2.

Gotamastitha, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gotamadvāra, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gomṭakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Ghoṣṭārāma, M. x. 1. 1; C. i. 25. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1; xi. 1. 14.

Camṭā, M. v. 1. 1; ix. 1; 2. Campeyyaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

Codanāvatthū, M. ii. 17. 1; 18. 1.

Corasapāta, C. iv. 4. 4.

Jambhulipa, M. i. 20. 7 et seq.

Jāṭiyāvāna, M. v. 8. 1; vi. 34. 10.

Jirakambavana, C. iv. 4. 4; xi. 1. 7.

Jetavana (Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma), M. i. 55; iii. 5. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 13. 8; vi. 1. 1; 20. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1 et seq.; x. 5. 1, 6; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3; 18. 5; 22. 1; ii. 1. 1; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; v. 22. 1; vi. 4. 9; 9; viii. 1. 1; x. 9. 1; xii. 1. 3.

Ṭāṭikā, M. vi. 30. 6.

Takkasālā, M. viii. 1. 5 et seq.

Tapodakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Tapodārāma, C. iv. 4. 4.

[Tamhapanṇapīḍipa, C. iii, table of Contents.]

Tindakakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Thūna, M. v. 13. 12.

Dakkhiṇāgiri, M. i. 53; viii. 12. 1; C. xi. 1. 10.

Dakkhiṇāpatha, see Avantiḍakkh°. Dakkhiṇāpathaka, C. i. 18. 3.

Nāṇandā, C. xi. 1. 7.

Nigroḍhārāma, M. i. 54. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Nerūṭṭarā, M. i. 1. 1; 15. 6; 20. 15.

paccantimā janapadā, M. v. 13. 16 et seq.

pācīnakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.

Pācīnavarupadāya, M. x. 4. 1 et seq.

Pāṭaligāma, M. vi. 28. Pāṭaliputta, M. vi. 28. 8; viii. 24. 6.

pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, M. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 7, 8; 2. 2 et seq.

Pārīṭheyyaka, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.; 5. 1.

Pāvā, C. xi. 1. 1.

Pīṇḍagāma, M. vi. 15. 4, 7.

Pubbārāma, C. ix. 1. 1.

puratthimā janapadā, C. i. 18. 2; xii. 2. 3.

Bārāṇasī, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 1; 9. 1, 2; 14. 1; v. 7. 1; 8. 1; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 24. 1; viii. 1. 22; 14. 1;

15. 1; x. 2. 3. *Bārāṇasēyyaka*, M. viii. 1. 21.  
*Bālakalopakāragāma*, M. x. 4. 1.  
*Bhaggā*, C. v. 21. 1; 22. 1.  
*Bhaddasāli*, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.  
*Bhaddiya*, M. v. 8. 1; 9. 1; vi. 34.  
*Bhūṣāgāra*, M. vi. 37. 4.  
*Bhesakajāvana*, C. v. 21. 1.  
*Magadhā*, M. i. 5. 7; 19. 1, 3; 24. 5, 6, 7; 39. 1. *Magadhakhetta*, M. viii. 12. 1; *Magadhamahāmatta*, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq. *Comp. Māgadhā*.  
*Macchikāsaṇḍa*, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.  
*majjhimā jansapadā*, M. v. 13; ix. 4. 1.  
*Maddakucchi*, M. ii. 5. 3; C. iv. 4. 4.  
*Mamūkinī*, M. vi. 20.  
*Malla*, M. vi. 35; viii. 19; C. vii. 1. 1. *Malleputta*, see *Dabba* (Index I. A.).  
*Malli*, C. x. 12.  
*Mahāvana*, M. vi. 30. 6; C. v. 13. 3; vi. 5. 1; x. 1. 2; xii. 1. 1.  
*[Mahāvithāra, C. iii. table of Contents.]*  
*Mahāsālā*, M. v. 13. 12.  
*Mahī*, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
*Māgadhā*, see *Bimbisāra* (Index I. A.).  
*Māgadhaka*, M. i. 22. 3 et seq.; 24. 5; C. vii. 2. 2. *Comp. Māgadhā*.  
*Mucalinda*, M. i. 3; 4. 1.  
*Yamunā*, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
*Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa*, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.  
*Rājagaha*, M. i. 22. 1, 2, 13; 23. 1 et seq.; 28. 2; 30. 1; 49. 1; 53. 1; 54. 1; ii. 1. 1; 5. 3; 12. 1; 17. 1; 18. 1; iii. 1. 1; 5. 1; v. 1. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1; vi. 15. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1, 7, 8; 20. 1; 22. 1; 23. 1; 26. 1; 27; 28. 1; 34. 9; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 8, 13, 21 et seq.; 28, 35; 12; 13. 1; 24. 9; C. iv. 4. 1, 5; v. 1. 1; 2. 6; 12. 1; vi. 1. 1; 2. 7; 4; 5. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 1, 5; 3; xi. 1. 3, 6, 7, 10; xii. 1. 4, 5; 2. 8. *Comp. Giribbaja*.—*Rājagahaka*, M. viii. 1. 2, 16 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1; 4. 1, 6 et seq.  
*Rājāyatana*, M. i. 4. 1, 2; 5. 1.  
*Latthivannyyāna*, M. i. 22. 1, 2.  
*Licchavi*, M. vi. 30; 31. 1; C. v. 20.  
*Vaggumudātīriya*, C. xi. 1. 6.  
*Vajji*, M. vi. 28. 7; *Vajjiputtaka*, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.  
*Vālikārūma*, C. xii. 2. 7.  
*Vāsabhaḡama*, M. ix. 1. 1, 5, 7.  
*Videha*, see *Vedehiputta* (Index I. A.).  
*Veḷuvana* (*Kalandakanivāpa*), M. i. 22. 18; 24. 3; iii. 1. 1; vi. 17. 1, 8; 22. 1; 27; viii. 1. 1; C. iv. 4. 1, 4; v. 1. 1; vi. 1. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 5; 4. 3; xi. 1. 10; xii. 1. 4.  
*Veḷhūra*, C. iv. 4. 4.  
*Vesālī*, M. vi. 30; 31. 4, 10 et seq.; 32. 1; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 13; 14. 1; C. v. 19. 1; 13. 3; 14. 1; 21. 1; vi. 5. 1; 6. 1; x. 1. 2; 9. 1; xi. 1. 6; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.—*Vesālīka*, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.  
*Sakkā*, M. i. 54; C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1, 2.  
*Sakya*, C. vii. 1. 3.—*Sakyakumāra*, C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.—*Sakyakula*, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4; vi. 34. 11; 35. 1.—*Sakya-putta*, see *Upannanda* (Index I. A.), and Index II.—*Sakyaṛājā*, C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.—See *Sākiya*, etc.  
*Samkassa*, C. xii. 1. 9.  
*Saṅḡaya*, see Index I. A.  
*Sattapaṇṇiguhā*, C. iv. 4. 4.  
*Sappasāṇḍikakapabbhāra*, C. iv. 4. 4.  
*Sarabhū*, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.  
*Sallavati*, M. v. 13. 12.  
*Sahajātī*, C. xii. 1. 9; 2. 1.  
*Sākiya*, M. i. 38. 11; C. vii. 1. 4; x. 1. 2; 2. 1.—*Comp. Sakka*, etc.  
*Sāketa*, M. i. 66. 1; vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 8; 13. 7.  
*Sākyaputtiya*, M. i. 24. 7, etc.  
*Sāṇa*, M. viii. 24. 6. *Comp. Sāṇavāsī* (Index I. A.).  
*Sāvattī*, M. i. 55; 66. 1; 67; iii. 5. 1; 13. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 10. 1; 13. 7 et seq.; vi. 1. 1; 16. 1; 20. 1; 21; 22. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1, 12 et seq.; 24; 25. 1; 27. 1; x. 5. 1, 2, 10; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3, 5; 13. 4 et seq.; 22. 1; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; 3. 8; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; 14. 25; v. 22. 1; 32. 1; vi. 4. 7 et seq.; 6. 1; 9. 1.



12; 15; 16. 1; viii. 1. 1; ix. 1. 1;  
x. 9. 1; 14; 24. 1; xii. 1. 3; 2. 6.  
Siveyyaka, M. viii. 1. 29, 34.  
Sitarāna, M. v. 1, 12 et seq., 17; C. iv.  
4. 4; vi. 4. 3 et seq.  
Supanāragira, C. v. 21. 1.

Supatittha cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2.  
Setakappaika, M. v. 13. 12.  
Soniṅgama, M. i. 11. 1.  
Soreyya, C. xii. 1. 9.  
Himavanta, C. vi. 6. 3.

## II. THE BUDDHA.

### A. NAMES AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE BUDDHA, ETC.

Aṅgiraṣa, M. i. 15. 7.  
aruhā, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8 et seq.; 12 et  
seq., etc.  
ādiccaśāśidhu, C. xii. 1. 3.  
isi, M. i. 13. 6.  
Gotama, see Index I. A.  
cakkhu.  
    buddhacakkhu, M. i. 6. 10.  
    dibham cakkhu, M. i. 6. 6.  
jina, M. i. 6. 9.  
tathāgata, M. i. 4. 4; 5. 4; 6. 12 et  
seq.; 23. 5, 10; 24. 8 et seq.; 31. 4;  
54. 4; iv. 1. 10; vi. 20. 6; 31. 9;  
36. 3; 37. 4; viii. 1. 30, etc.

dasadhammaviddū, M. i. 22. 13.  
dasabala, M. i. 22. 13.  
dasavāsa, M. i. 22. 13.  
buddha, C. vi. 4. 2, etc. — buddha,  
    dhamma, saṅgha, M. i. 4. 3; 7. 10;  
    8. 3; 12. 4, etc. C. v. 6. — See  
    sammāsambuddha.  
mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.  
Sakyaṣaṭṭha, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4, etc.  
sammāsambuddha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8, 12  
et seq.; 22. 2; vi. 31. 1 et seq.; 34.  
13; 36. 4, etc.—The seven Sammā-  
sambuddhas, C. v. 6.  
siṅginikkhasavapṇa, M. i. 22. 13.

### B. THE LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.

All the Buddhas are born 'puratthimeṣu  
janapadeṣu,' C. xii. 2. 3.  
After the death of his mother the  
Bodhisatta is nursed by Mahāpajā-  
patī, C. x. 1. 3; xi. 1. 9.  
His father, wife, and son, M. i. 51.  
His teachers Ājāsa Kālāma and Uddaka  
Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 1 et seq.  
The Pañcaruggiya Bhikkhus, M. i. 6. 5  
et seq.  
His dukkaṇṇārikā, M. i. 6. 13; his ce-  
riyā, *ibid.*; his paṭipattā, *ibid.*, comp.  
M. i. 20. 17.  
He is said to be padhānavibbhaṇṭa, M. i.  
6. 10, 13 et seq.; padhānapahisaṇṭa,  
M. i. 6. 5.  
The bodhirukkha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1.

The sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 27 et seq.  
First events after the Sambodhi, M. i. 1  
et seq.  
Conversion of the first disciples, M. i. 6.  
Conversion of the Kassapa, M. i. 14  
et seq.  
His meeting with King Sumbhāra, M.  
i. 22.  
Conversion of Sāriputta and Moggallāna,  
M. i. 23; 24.  
Buddha's return to Kapilavatthu, M.  
i. 24.  
Buddha and Devadatta, C. vii. 2—4.  
Buddha's visit to Pātaliyā, M. v. 28.  
Precepts delivered by Buddha shortly  
before his death, C. xi. 1. 8, 11.  
His death, C. xi. 1. 1.

## III. THE DHAMMA.

- akiññena, M. i. 22, 5.  
 akiriya-vāda, M. vi. 31, 2, 5, 6; 34, 12.  
 aññā, see sammadaññāvimutta.—aññāṃ  
 vyākareti, M. v. 1, 19 et seq.  
 atabhihāra, C. vii. 2, 2; ix. 1, 3 et seq.  
 attā, M. i. 6, 38 et seq.; 14, 3.  
 adhimucceti, M. vi. 15, 8.—adhimutta,  
 M. v. 1, 20 et seq.  
 anuttā, M. i. 6, 38.  
 anāgānaphala, M. viii. 15, 12; C. ix.  
 1, 4; x. 1, 5.  
 anāgāmi, C. vi. 6, 2; ix. 1, 4.  
 ānisaṃsa, C. vi. 1, 5; 9, 2.  
 anupādāya, M. i. 6, 47; 7, 11, 13 et  
 seq.; 9, 4; 10, 4; 21, 4; v. 1, 13;  
 C. xi. 1, 5.  
 anupādānesa, C. ix. 1, 4.  
 antarāyika dhamma, M. ii. 3, 3, 7; C.  
 i. 32.  
 apasāya, C. x. 5.  
 abhināṇa, comp. chaḷabhināṇa.  
 abhiṣamphāra, M. v. 13, 2; vi. 31, 2 et  
 seq. Comp. iddhābhiṣamphāra.  
 abhiṣamparāya, M. viii. 15, 12.  
 amata, M. i. 5, 12; 6, 8, 12 et seq.; 23,  
 1, 5.  
 arahā, arahatta, M. i. 6, 12, 14, 46, 47;  
 7, 11, 13 et seq.; 9, 4; 10, 4; 21, 4;  
 23, 2; v. 1, 18; viii. 16, 2; C. iv.  
 4, 1; v. 8, 1; vi. 6, 2; ix. 1, 4; x.  
 1, 3; xi. 1, 5, 14.—arahattaphala, M.  
 viii. 15, 2.—arahattamagga, M. i. 23,  
 2, 7.  
 ariyamacca, M. i. 4, 19 et seq.; vi. 29.  
 See also dukkha.  
 alamariyaññāpadasammarisesa, M. i. 6, 15.  
 avijjā, M. i. 1, 2 et seq.  
 avīci, C. vii. 4, 8.  
 avyāpajjhādhimutta, M. v. 1, 20 et seq.  
 sammahādhimutta, M. v. 1, 20 et seq.  
 sammāna, M. i. 3, 4.  
 ācāya, C. x. 5.  
 āditta, M. i. 21.  
 ādosañāpātthāriya, C. vii. 4, 3.  
 ānantarikaññema, C. vii. 3, 9.  
 āpāyika, C. vii. 4, 7; 5, 4 et seq.  
 āyatanauppāda, M. v. 1, 27. Comp. sa-  
 āyatana.  
 āsava, M. i. 6, 47; 7, 11, 13 et seq.; 9,  
 4; 10, 4; 21, 4; v. 1, 13.—āsa-  
 vakkhaya, M. i. 6, 9.—See ānisaṃsa.  
 itibharābhavaratā, C. vii. 1, 6.  
 idappaccayati, M. i. 5, 2.  
 iddhānābhāra, M. i. 20, 13 et seq.; vi.  
 15, 8; 34, 1 et seq.  
 iddhābhiṣamphāra, M. i. 7, 8, 11; 15, 4.  
 iddhi, M. ix. 4, 2; C. vii. 1, 4; 2, 1 et  
 seq.  
 iddhipātthāriya, M. i. 15, 7; 19, 1, 3;  
 v. i. 7 et seq.; vi. 15, 9; C. v. 8, 2;  
 vii. 2, 1; 4, 3.  
 iddhipāda, C. ix. 1, 4.  
 indriya, M. v. 1, 17 et seq.; C. ix. 1,  
 4.—ekindriya, M. v. 6, 1.  
 indriyabhāvanā, M. viii. 15, 13.  
 uchedarāda, M. vi. 31, 5, 7.  
 uttarimānassadhamma, M. i. 6, 13; 78,  
 5; v. 1, 7 et seq.; vi. 15, 9; C. v.  
 8, 2.  
 upadhi, M. i. 5, 2; 22, 4.—anupadhi,  
 M. i. 22, 5.—nirupadhi, M. v. 13, 10;  
 C. vi. 4, 4.—upadhiṣamphāra, M. i.  
 24, 2.  
 upādāna, M. i. 1, 2 et seq. Comp. an-  
 upādāya.  
 upādānakkhandhā, M. i. 6, 19.  
 upādānakkhayaññhimutta, M. v. i. 20 et  
 seq.  
 uppāda, M. v. 1, 27.  
 kappā, kappattha, kappatthika, C. vii. 3;  
 4, 8; 5, 4 et seq.  
 kamma-vādi, M. i. 38, 11.  
 kāmatsarhā, M. i. 6, 20.  
 kiriya-vāda, M. i. 38, 11; vi. 31, 2, 5;  
 34, 12.  
 khandha, M. i. 6, 19; comp. i. 6, 38 et  
 seq. See dukkhakhandha, vimutti-  
 khandha.  
 khilāsava, M. v. 1, 20 et seq.  
 sakku, M. i. 21, 2, 4.—dīham s', M.



i. 6. 6; vi. 28. 7; C. vii. 1. 4.—  
buddhacakkha, M. i. 3. 10.—Comp.  
dhammacakkha.

raḍḍhaviññāṇa, M. i. 21.

cakkhaviññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

cakkhusamphassa, M. i. 31.

cetovimutti, M. i. 8. 29.

chaṣṣaḍḍhā, C. vi. 6. 2.

jhāna, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. vi.  
6. 2. Comp. C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.

jbāyi, C. ix. 4. 4.

śāpadasaṇa, C. vii. 2. 4.

taṇhukkhayaññhinutta, M. v. 1. 20 et  
seq.

taṇhā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 5. 8, 20  
et seq. Comp. bhavataṇhā.

tevijja, C. vi. 6. 2.

thīnamiddha, C. vii. 4. 2.

dasasahasīlokaḍḍhā, M. i. 6. 31.

dāsa, M. vi. 31. 11.

dāsaṇakathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3, etc.

dīṭṭhadhammika, M. v. 1. 3.

dīṭṭhi, comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpi-  
kāya dīṭṭhiyā appatinnissagga (Index  
IV.).

dukkha (ariyamucca), M. i. 6. 19, 29; 7.  
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10. 3; 14. 4; vi. 29,  
etc.

dukkhakkhandā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

dukkhanirodha, dukkhamarudaya, M. i.  
6. 20, et seq.; 7. 6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.  
3; 14. 4; vi. 29, etc.

dhamma, M. i. 1. 2, 5, 7; 5. 2; 21. 3,  
4; 23. 5, 10; v. 1. 25 et seq., etc.—  
kasmā, pāpakā dhammā, M. i. 6. 9;  
vi. 31. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 2. 5.—dasa-  
dhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.

dhammacakka, M. i. 6. 8, 30.

dhammacakkhu, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.  
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; v. 1. 9, etc.

dhātū, see dasasahasīlokaḍḍhā, nibbā-  
naḍḍhā, sotadhātū.

nāmarūpa, M. i. 2 et seq.

nibbāna, M. i. 5. 2; 6. 17 et seq. Comp.  
nibbata, parinibbāna.

nibbānadhātū, C. ix. 1. 4.

nibbata, M. i. 6. 8.

niraya, M. vi. 28. 4; C. vii. 3. 16; 4.  
8; 5. 4. Comp. nerayika.

nirodha, M. i. 1. 2; 5. 2; 23. 5, 10.  
Comp. dukkhanirodha.

nirodhadhamma, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.  
6, etc.

nissarapa, M. ii. 3. 7, 8.

nivarana; vinivaranaṇṇa, M. i. 7. 6;  
10. 3; 14. 4, etc.

nekkhamma, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.  
3; ii. 3. 7, 8, etc.

nekkhammaññhinutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.  
nerayika, C. vii. 5. 4 et seq.

paracaya, M. i. 1. 5.

paññākkhundha, M. i. 26; 37.

paṭiccasamuppāda, M. i. 1; 5. 2.

paṭipadā, majjhimā, M. i. 6. 17 et seq.  
—dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi, M. i. 5. 22,  
26 etc., comp. dukkhanirodha.

parinibbāna, parinibbāyati, parinibbata,  
C. vi. 1. 5; 4. 4; 9. 2; vii. 3. 10,  
11; ix. 1. 4; xi. 1. 8, 11; xii. 1. 1.

Comp. nibbāna, nibbata.

parivēka, M. ii. 3. 7, 8; C. x. 5.

parivēkādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.

pāṭihāriya, M. i. 20, 24. Comp. ādasa-  
nāp<sup>a</sup> and iddhip<sup>a</sup>.

puṭhujjana, M. viii. 15. 2.—puṭhujja-  
nika, C. vii. 1. 4.

phala, M. i. 78. 5; C. ix. 1. 4.

phassa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

phala, C. ix. 1. 4.—daṇḍaḥ, M. i. 22.  
13.

balahhāvaṇā, M. viii. 15. 13.

bojjhaṅga, C. ix. 1. 4.

bojjhaṅgabbhāvaṇā, M. viii. 15. 13.

bhava, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. nibba-  
vābhavā.

bhavataṇhā, M. i. 6. 20; vi. 29. 2.

bhavanetti, M. vi. 29. 2.

bhavanamyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

magga, M. i. 6. 18, 22; 7. 6; 78. 5, etc.  
C. ix. 1. 4.

manasikāra: yonisoman<sup>o</sup>, M. i. 13. 1.

mano, M. i. 21. 3, 4.

manomaya kāya, C. vii. 2. 2.

manovissleyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

mahāpurisavihāra, C. xii. 2. 6.

metta citta, mettāvihāra, M. vi. 36. 4;

C. v. 6; vii. 3. 12; ix. 5; xii. 2. 6.

yoniso, see manasikāra, sammappadhāna.

rūpa, M. i. 6. 38, 42 et seq.; 21. 2, 4;  
v. 1. 25. et seq. Comp. nāmarūpa.

rijjā, C. vii. 1. 4. Comp. tevijja.

viññāpa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 41 et  
seq.; 21. 2 et seq.—viññeyya, M. v.  
1. 25 et seq.

vipassitum, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.

vibhavatagā, M. i. 6. 20.

vimokkha, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8.

vinutta, M. i. 21. 4; v. 1. 20 et seq.

Comp. sampādiya.

vinutti, M. i. 13. 1. Comp. cetovi-  
nutti.

vinuttsikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

vinuttsiñāpadasanakkhandha, M. i. 36;  
37.

vinuttisankha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1, etc.

viciya, M. v. 1. 13 et seq.

viśamyaoga, C. x. 5.

viśuddhi, M. ii. 5. 3, 5.

rodanā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 32 et  
seq.

venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.

sāpyoga, C. x. 5.

sāpyojana, M. v. 1. 26.

sāpvarita (sappaita), M. vi. 29.

sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiṇi, M. viii.  
15. 12; C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.  
1. 3.

sagga, M. vi. 25. 6; 28. 5; viii. 15.  
14; C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 16.

sāṅkhāsa, C. xi. 1. 1.

sāṅkhārā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 2; 6.  
46 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 1. Comp. abhi-  
sāṅkhāra.

sāṅgā, M. i. 6. 40 et seq.

sāṅyatana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

sati, C. xi. 1. 5.—satim upatthāpeti,  
upatthātasati, satipatthāna, M. i. 16.  
3; 36. 7; 37. 6; viii. 15. 2; C. ix.  
1. 4. Comp. sammāsati.

samādhi, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 78. 5;  
ii. 3. 7, 8; v. 3. 3 et seq. Comp.  
sammāsamādhi. — samādhikkhandha,  
M. i. 36; 37.—samādhīyati, M. viii.  
15. 13.

samāpatti, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C.  
iv. 14. 14.

samudaya, M. i. 1. 2. Comp. dukkha-  
samudaya.

samudayaḍḍhamma, comp. nirodhadham-  
ma.

samparāya, C. vi. 6. 3.—samparāyika,  
M. v. 1. 3.

samphassa, M. i. 21. 2 et seq.

sambodhi, sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 17  
et seq.; 27 et seq.

sammāsaññāvinuṭṭa, M. v. 1. 20.

sammappadhāna, C. ix. 1. 4.—yoniso-  
saṃ<sup>o</sup>, M. i. 13. 1.

sammāājīva, M. i. 6. 18, 22.

sammāsaṃsanta, ibid.

sammādiṭṭhi, ibid.

sammāvacā, ibid.

sammācāyāma, ibid.

sammāsāṅkappa, ibid.

sammānti, ibid.

sammāsaṃbādhi, ibid.

sammāsambodhi, see sambodhi.

śīla: pañca śīlāni, C. vi. 6. 3.—śīla-  
kathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3 etc.—  
śīlakkhanda, M. i. 36; 37.—śīlabha-  
tāparāmaṣa, M. v. 1. 23.—śīlavipatti,  
M. iv. 16. 12; vi. 28. 4.—śīlasampadā,  
M. vi. 28. 5.

śugati, C. vi. 6. 2; vii. 3. 12.

suññatā, suññatāvihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

suññāgāra, M. i. 78. 5; vi. 28. 7; C.  
vi. 4. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.

sekha, M. i. 7. 13; vi. 36. 5.—asekha,  
M. i. 36; 37.

sotādhāta, C. xii. 1. 9.

sotāpatti, sotāpattiṇi, sotāpaṇa, M.  
viii. 15. 12; C. iv. 14. 14; vi. 6. 2;  
vii. 1. 4; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.

hetu, M. i. 3. 1; 23. 5, 10.



IV. THE SAṄGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW.  
LITERATURE.

akaraṇḍyaṇi, M. i. 78, 2; C. x. 17, 7;  
22, 3.

aññatittihīyapubba, M. i. 31, 6; 38.

aññakavaggikaṇi, M. v. 13, 9.

atisaṇa, M. i. 27, 8; ix. 6, 3 et seq.

Comp. vinayāṭṭhāra.

attidāna, C. ix. 4.

atasaṇa nialāna, C. xii. i. 1, 10; 2, 8.

adinnādāna, M. i. 56; 78, 3.—adinnā-  
dāyi, M. i. 60.

adesaṇḍāṇini āpatti, C. i. 2.

adhamaṇa vagga, adhammaṇa samagga,  
M. ii. 14; ix. 2 et seq.

adhikarapa, C. iv. 2 et seq.; 14, 2 et  
seq.; x. 7.

adhiṭṭhāti, M. ii. 16, 5; 26, 9, 10; iv.  
5, 8 et seq.; viii. 20, 2; 24, 4; 31;  
C. v. 19, 1.

adhiyati, M. viii. 1, 7.

anāṭṭhita, M. vi. 18, 4; 19, 2; 20, 4;  
32, 2; C. xii. 1, 10; 2, 8.

anāḍariya pācittiya, M. iv. 17, 7 et seq.

anāvāsa, C. i. 27; ii. 1, 3, 4; 4, etc.

anirata, M. ii. 15, 1; C. xi. 1, 8.

anodāta, C. i. 22; xii. 1, 2, 6, 7.

anumatikappa, C. xii. 1, 1, 10; 2, 3.

anumodati, C. viii. 4, 1.

anuvadati, C. iv. 4, 11; 14, 2, 5 et seq.

anuvāda, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1, 2; x.  
20.

anuvādhādhikarapa, C. iv. 14, 2, 5 et seq.;  
27.—anuvāda, M. iv. 16, 16.

anussāreti, anussāvanā, M. ii. 3, 3, 6;  
ix. 3; x. 1, 9; C. vii. 5, 1, 5 et seq.

antagāhikā dīṭṭhi, M. iv. 16, 12.

antarāya, M. ii. 15, 3, 4; iii. 11; iv. 15, 7;

C. ii. 1, 3; ix. 3, 4 et seq.; x. 22, 3.

antarāyikā dhammā, M. i. 76; C. x. 17.

antimavattitum ajjhāpennaka, M. ii. 36,  
1; iv. 14, 1; ix. 4, 2, 7.

antevāsi, "vāsika, M. i. 32 et seq.; C.  
viii. 13; 14.

apāṭicchaṇa, C. iii. 1 et seq.; 7 et seq.;  
28 et seq.

aparimāpa, C. iii. 28; 35.

apalokanakkamma, C. iv. 14, 2, 11.

appamattakavissajjaka, C. vi. 21, 3.

abbdāna, abbdhānāraha, abbhettī, M. i.  
25, 21; 26, 9; iii. 6, 9, 18; ix. 4, 1,  
6; 6, 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1, 4; 9; iii. 2  
et passim; viii. 11, 15; 12, 9.

abhidhamma (abhinivaya abhisamācā-  
rika), M. i. 36, 12 et seq.; 37, 11 et seq.  
abhinivaya, see abhidhamma.

abhisamācārika, see abhidhamma.

amathitakappa, C. xii. 1, 1, 10; 2, 8.

amūḥharivimya, M. ix. 6, 2 et seq.; C. iv.  
5 et seq.; 14, 27 et seq.

amhantagāṭṭaka, M. i. 66; ii. 30, 3; iv.  
14, 3; ix. 4, 2, 7, 10.

arandiya, C. vi. 6, 5.

avebhaṅgiya, M. viii. 27, 5; C. vi. 16, 2.

avissajjiya, M. viii. 27, 5; C. vi. 16, 2.

āgatāgama, M. x. 1, 2; C. i. 11, 1.

āgantuka, M. ii. 33 et seq.; iv. 12; 13;  
viii. 1, 1 et seq.; 15, 8; C. iv. 14,

18; vi. 15, 1; viii. 1, 2.

āgantukabhatta, M. viii. 15, 7, 8, 13, 15;  
C. i. 19, 1.

āgama, see āgatāgama.

ācariya, M. i. 32 et seq.; ii. 21, 1; C.  
viii. 13; 14.

ācāravipatti, M. iv. 16, 10 et seq.

ācikkakappa, C. xii. 1, 1, 10; 2, 8;  
comp. M. i. 51.

āpatti, M. i. 36, 1.

adibrahmacariyikā sikkhā, M. i. 36, 12  
et seq.; 37, 11 et seq.

ānantarika, M. ix. 4, 8.

āpattādhikarapa, C. iv. 14, 2 et seq., 30.

āpatti, *passim*.—āpattikkhandha, M. ii.  
3, 5.—anavasesā and sāvasesā āpatti,

M. x. 5, 4 et seq.—āpattiṃ desāpeti,  
C. i. 22, 3.—āpattiṃ passati, M. ix. 5,

1 et seq., comp. ukkhepaniyakkamma.—  
āpattiṃ patikaroti, M. iv. 6, 2; ix. 6,

1 et seq.; C. x. 6, 2; 7. Comp.  
ukkhepaniyakkamma.—āpattiṃ ropeti,

C. i. 2; 3; 9, 2, etc.—āpattipariyanta,  
C. iii. 20.

āroddhaka, M. i. 73, 4; vi. 1, 1; C. ii.  
1, 2; vii. 3, 14 et seq.; viii. 6; x. 9,

5; xii. 1, 8.

ārāmika, M. vi. 15; C. vi. 21. 3; viii. 3. 2.  
 ārāṇḍikapaṇḍaka, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 āvarapa, M. i. 57. 2, 3; 68; C. x. 9. 2.  
 āvāṇḍikappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8. 1.  
 āvāṇḍika, M. ii. 28 et seq.; C. i. 18. 1; vi. 16. 1; viii. 1. 2; 2.  
 āveṇi, C. vii. 5. 2 et seq.  
 āsanapadāṇḍāpaka, C. xii. 2. 7.  
 āśāvaccodhika, M. vii. 1. 7; 8. 1 et seq.  
 itthipandhikā, C. x. 17. 1.  
 akkujjati pattapa, C. v. 20. 6 et seq.  
 ukkotanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.; 16. 26.  
 ukkoteti, C. xii. 2. 4. See ukkotanaka pācittiya.  
 akkhepaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 19 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 9 et seq.; 14; C. viii. 11. 10; 12. 10; xii. 1. 7, etc.—akkhepaniyakamma (akkhittaka) āpattiya nāsaṇṇa, M. i. 79. 1, 2; iv. 14. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.; 5. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1 et seq.; C. i. 25 et seq., etc.—akkhepaniyakamma (akkhittaka) āpattiya appatikkamma, M. i. 79. 3; iv. 14. 2; ix. 6. 1 et seq.; C. i. 31, etc.—akkhepaniyakamma (akkhittaka) pāpikāya dāṭṭhiya appatinisogge, M. i. 70. 4; iv. 14. 2; C. i. 32 et seq., etc.  
 udāna, M. i. 1. 3, 6, 7; 2. 3; 3. 4; 6. 34; 7. 2; v. 8. 1 et seq.; 13. 10; vi. 28. 13; x. 4. 7; C. vii. 1. 5 et seq.; 3. 17.  
 uddisāpeti, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8. Comp. uddesa.  
 uddisākaṇḍa, M. vi. 21. 13 et seq.; C. vi. 7.  
 uddesa, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.  
 uddesabhutta, M. i. 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.  
 upajjha, M. i. 76. 3.  
 upajjhāya, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26 et seq.; 31 et seq.; 36. 1; 40. 3; 62. 2; 69; 74; 79; ii. 21. 1; v. 13. 4, 11; viii. 17. 1; C. viii. 11; 12.  
 upatthāka, M. v. 1. 4; 13. 1; C. vii. 2. 2; xii. 2. 3.—upatthākakula, M. i. 34; 55; vi. 19. 1.—sappaghupatthāka,

M. vi. 23. 1.—Comp. gilānupatthāka.  
 upasampadā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5 etc.; 28 et seq.; 36 et seq.; 42; 61 et seq.; 70; 79; iii. 6. 23, 26; v. 13. 2, 5, 11; ix. 4. 1; C. x. 2; 17; 22.  
 upāṇḍa, M. i. 4. 5 (dvārāṇḍika); 7. 10 (torāṇḍika); 22. 11; iii. 5; v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 28; x. 5. 1 et seq.; C. v. 20. 3, 6.—upāṇḍatā, M. i. 22. 8.  
 upāṇḍikā, M. i. 8. 3; iii. 5. 4, 11; vi. 23. 1 et seq.  
 uposatha, M. ii. 3. et seq.; 14 et seq.; iv. 17. 2; 18. 3 et seq.—uposathakamma, M. ii. 3 et seq.—uposathapannukha, M. ii. 9. 2.—uposathapucchaka, C. x. 1. 4.—uposathasamyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.—uposathapāṇḍeti, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 26.—uposathāgāra, M. ii. 8; 9; 20.  
 ubbāhikā, C. iv. 14. 19 et seq.; xii. 2. 7 et seq.  
 ubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 24. Comp. schubbhāra, kaṭṭhinubbhāra.  
 ubhatovibhāgā, C. xi. 1. 6 *varia lect.*  
 ubhatovijājanaka, M. i. 68; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 17. 1, etc.  
 ubhatossingha, C. x. 1. 4.  
 ummattaka, M. ii. 25; iv. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32; iv. 5 et seq.—ummattakassammoti, M. ii. 25.  
 upeḍḍamantika, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.  
 uḍḍi bhikkha, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 5; 9. 4; 10. 4; 14. 5; 20. 10, 21. 23; 24. 4.  
 okāsa (okāsaṃ kāreti, kārapeti), M. ii. 16; iv. 16. 1 et seq.; C. i. 5; 6. etc.; x. 20.  
 oṇojeti, oṇojanā, M. i. 22. 18; C. ii. 1. 1.  
 oradati (bhikkhamiye), orāda, C. i. 5; 6 etc.; x. 1. 4; 9. Comp. bhikkhamiye.  
 oḍḍeti, oḍḍanā, M. i. 79; ix. 4. 10 et seq.; x. 1. 10; 5. 12 et seq.; 6. 3; C. vii. 27.



kāṭhina, M. vii. See Index VI.  
 kāṭhinuddhāra, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq. Comp.  
 nbbhāra.  
 kappiya, comp. samasakappa.—kappiya-  
 kāraṇa, M. vi. 14. 6; 17. 7 et seq.;  
 21. 1; 34. 21.—kappiyabbūti, M. vi.  
 33.  
 kamma, M. i. 28. 3; iii. 6. 10 et seq.,  
 19 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. i. 6. 3;  
 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma, pabbā-  
 janiyakamma, saṃghakamma, etc.  
 kammasāra, M. ix. 3. 3 et seq.  
 kāḷa, M. iv. 17. 4.  
 kāyikaṃ sikkhati, C. ix. 5. 1.  
 kāḷa, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2.  
 kiccādhikāraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.  
 kulūpaka, M. vi. 16. 4; kulūpikā, C. x.  
 13. 1.  
 kuṣpāṭa, M. viii. 9. 4; 24. 4.  
 komodi cātumāsina, M. iii. 14. 11; iv.  
 17. 6; 18. 3 et seq.  
  
 khajjabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.  
 khittacitta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;  
 32, etc.  
 khīṇanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et  
 seq.; 27, etc.  
 khuddānukkhaddaka, C. xi. 1. 3.  
  
 gaṇa, M. i. 31. 2; 40. 3; 69. 1; v. 13.  
 5, 11, 12; C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ga-  
 ṇapūraṇa, M. iii. 6. 6 et seq.; 26.—  
 gaṇabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.  
 gaḍḍharāṇa, M. i. 75.  
 gaṇika, C. vi. 16. 1; viii. 3; x. 9. 5.—  
 gaṇikabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7 et seq.  
 garudhamma, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii.  
 6. 6, 16; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9; C. x.  
 1. 4 et seq.; 25. 3.  
 garuḍasaya, C. xii. 2. 3.  
 gāthā, M. i. 6. 3, 8 et seq.; 22. 4, 13,  
 14; 24. 5 et seq.; vi. 24. 7; 28. 11;  
 33. 8; viii. 15. 14; x. 3; C. vi. 1. 5;  
 9. 2; vii. 3. 12.—Comp. gāyathī.  
 gāmantarakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 gāyathī dhammaṃ, C. v. 3. 1.  
 gilāna, M. i. 25. 14; 26. 2, 11; 32. 3;  
 33. 1; 73. 2; iii. 6. 1, 2, 12, 21, 24,  
 27; iv. 3; 17. 7 et seq.; v. 12; viii.  
 26 et seq.; C. vi. 10. 2; viii. 11. 18,

12. 3, 11.—gilānabbhatta, M. iii. 6. 2,  
 12, 21; viii. 15. 7 et seq.—gilānu-  
 patthāka, M. i. 73. 3; ii. 22. 4; 23.  
 2; iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; iv. 3. 4; viii.  
 26 et seq.—gilānupatthākabhadda, M.  
 viii. 15. 7, 9, 13, 16.  
 gīṭṭasāra, C. v. 3. 1.  
 gūḍhaka, C. iv. 14. 26.  
  
 [cakka, M. ix. 7. 6 et seq.]  
 cātoddhā, see saṃgha.  
 cātumāsina, see komodi.  
 cāvaraniddhāka, M. viii. 6 et seq.  
 cāvarapattigāhaka, M. viii. 5 et seq.;  
 C. vi. 21. 2.  
 cāvarabhājaka, M. viii. 9; C. vi. 21. 2.  
 cōḍaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5.  
 cōḍeti, M. ii. 16. 1, 2; iv. 16. 1; 17. 7  
 et seq.; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 2; 3;  
 5, etc.; iv. 5. 1 et seq.; 6; ix. 5;  
 x. 20.  
 cudita, cuditaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.;  
 C. ix. 5. 4 et seq.  
  
 chanda, M. ii. 23; iv. 3. 6; ix. 3. 6 et  
 seq.; x. 5. 14; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.  
 chandaso āropeti, C. v. 33. 1.  
 chedanaka, C. xii. 2. 8.  
  
 jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 juṇha, M. iii. 4. 3; iv. 17. 5 et seq.  
  
 ṭatti, M. ix. 3; x. 1. 9, et passim.  
 ṭattikamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.  
 ṭatticattutthakamma, M. i. 28. 3; C. iv.  
 14. 2, 11.  
 ṭattituttayakanama, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.  
  
 tājjanīyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10;  
 iii. 6. 10 et seq.; 10 et seq.; ix. 6. 2  
 et seq.; 7; C. i. 1 et seq.; viii. 11.  
 16; 12. 10.  
 tasmāpāpiyyanakkāmma, M. ix. 6. 2 et  
 seq.; C. iv. 11 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.  
 tāvakāḷika, C. vi. 18; x. 16. 1.  
 tikabbhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.  
 ticāvarena avipparāsa, M. ii. 12.  
 tiṇavattihāraṇa, C. iv. 13; 14. 39 et seq.  
 tiṭṭhiyena saṃkhamati, tiṭṭhiyapakkhantaka,  
 M. i. 27. 4; 31. 6; 38. 1; 57. 2;

62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 24. 1.
- teetvarika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. xii. 8.
- thullaceyya, M. ii. 32; 34. 6, 9; iv. 11; 16. 12 et seq.; v. 9. 4; vi. 22. 3, 4; viii. 28. 1, 2; C. v. 7; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; vii. 4. 4.
- thūlavajja, C. iv. 13. 2 et seq.
- therasampvāsaka, M. i. 62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
- thara, M. i. 74; ii. 3. 4; 10; 16. 9; 17. 2 et seq.; 20; 28. 3 et seq.; iv. 1. 14; 2. 1; 5. 3, etc.; v. 4. 1; viii. 24. 5, 6; 31. 1; C. i. 18. 1 et seq.; iv. 14. 25; viii. 4. 1 et seq.—therāntherā bhikkhū, C. viii. 4. 1.—Comp. sangghathara.
- ḍaḍḍakamma, M. i. 44; 45; 57; C. x. 0. 1, 2. Comp. brahmadanda.
- ḍiṭṭhi (comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpikāya ḍiṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge), M. i. 79. 4; ix. 5. 1 et seq.—ḍiṭṭhup āvikārup, M. ii. 16. 5.—ḍiṭṭhiropatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- ḍakkata, *passiva*. Comp. vinayāśāra.—ḍakkatapa dometi, C. xi. 1. 9.
- ḍutiya, M. i. 78. 1.—ḍutiya, C. x. 25.
- ḍubbhāsita, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.
- ḍūta, C. ii. 1. 2; x. 22.—ḍūteyya, M. x. 6. 3; C. vii. 4. 6.
- ḍeṇṇāgāṇinī āpatti, C. i. 3.
- ḍvaṭṭgulakuppa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- dhama, C. xi. 1. 1 et seq., 7, 10.—dhamma bhāsitaup, M. ii. 1; 2; 15. 5; v. 13. 9; C. viii. 7. 4.—dhammena vagga, dhammena samagga, see dhammena °.—dhammabattika, M. iv. 16. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; 14. 22, 23; vi. 6. 2.—dhammadharma, M. ii. 21. 2; 27. 10; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.—dhammapaṭirūpakena, M. ix. 2 et seq.
- dhammapariyāya, M. i. 23. 6, 10.
- dhuvabhatta, dhuvabbattika, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 34. 16; C. i. 18. 1.
- dhuvayāga, M. viii. 15. 7, 10, 13, 15.
- ugga, naggiya, M. viii. 15. 7, 11; 28. 1; C. v. 15.
- navakamma, navakammika, C. i. 18. 1; v. 13. 3; vi. 5; 17; x. 24.
- nāṇasampvāsaka, M. ii. 34. 10 et seq.; 35. 4; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- nāṇamutika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nāṇeti, M. i. 60; 61. 2; 62. 3; 63. 5; 64. 2; 65; 66. 2; 67; 68; iv. 16. 18; C. iv. 4. 9.
- nikāya, C. xi. 1. 7.
- nikkajjaṭi pattanap, C. v. 20. 3 et seq.
- niccubhattika, C. iv. 4. 7.
- niṭṭhānamika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nirutti, C. v. 33. 1.
- nissaggiya, M. v. 13. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq. C. xi. 1. 8.
- nissaya, M. i. 30. 4; 31. 1; 32. 1; 35; 36; 37; 53; 72; 73; 77; C. i. 6; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 17. 7; 22. 3.—nissayakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 9. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 6, 14; C. i. 9 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.—Nissayasapattipposaddhi, M. i. 36. 1.—Comp. garuṇissaya.
- nissāya vaseti, M. i. 32. 1, 2; 83; 72.
- nissāraṇā, nissāreti, M. ix. 4. 9; x. 0. 3.
- niḥarabhatto (?), M. i. 6. 35.
- paṇṇakūlika, M. vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 34, 35; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—sabbpaṇṇakūlika, C. v. 16. 2.
- pakkāsanīyakamma, C. vii. 3. 2 et seq.
- pakkamaññutika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- pakkamati, M. ii. 22. 3, 4; viii. 30. 1 et seq., etc.
- paṭṭha, M. viii. 30. 4 et seq.
- pakkhasamkanta, M. i. 32. 1; 36. 1.
- pacchāsamāsa, M. i. 7. 14; 8. 1; 25. 9; viii. 10. 1 et seq.; 20. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; vii. 11. 3.
- pacchimikā, M. iii. 14. 11.
- patikaroti, M. i. 79. 3. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma āpattiya appaṭitammasa.
- paṭikkosāṭi, paṭikkosāṇā, M. ii. 16. 4, 5; ix. 3; 4; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
- paṭiggahita, paṭiggahetvā, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 14. 6; 17. 9; 19. 2; 32. 2; 40. 3.
- paṭicchinna, C. iii. 3 et seq.; 28 et seq.
- paṭiññātakaraya, C. iv. 7 et seq.; 14. 30 et seq. Comp. M. ix. 6. 2.



paṭiṭṭheti, C. iv. 14. 30 et seq.  
 paṭipucchākaraṇiyya, M. ix. 6. 2.  
 paṭippassambhetti, paṭippassaddhi, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 11, 20; ix. 7. 12 et seq.; 19; C. i. 6 et seq.; 11; 16, etc.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xi. 1. 14.  
 paṭibāhaṇi, M. x. 5. 10; C. vi. 6. 4; 7; 10; 11. 3; 12; 17. 2; x. 18.  
 paṭisaṇṇiyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 8, 14; C. i. 18 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 2.  
 paṇḍumeti, M. i. 27; C. xii. 2. 3.  
 paṇḍuka, M. i. 61; ii. 38. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc. Comp. itthipandikā.  
 paṭṭagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 pabbajjā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5; 20. 17; 21; 24. 4; 28; 39 et seq.; 54; 71; 79; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.  
 pabbājaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 7, 14; C. i. 13 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.  
 parittā, C. v. 6.  
 paripucchati, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8.—paripucchā, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; v. 8. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.  
 parimāṇa āpatti, C. iii. 28; 35.  
 pariyaṇṭa, C. ii. 1. 2; iii. 26.  
 pariyaṇṭa, M. i. 25. 6; v. 13. 7; vi. 31. 6 et seq.; C. x. 1. 3. Comp. dhammapariyaṇṭa.  
 parivatteti, C. vi. 19.  
 parivāsa, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 2; 38; iii. 6. 6; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iii. 3 et seq.; C. viii. 11. 16; 12. 9.—parivāsaṃ bhikkhipati, samādiyyati, C. ii. 3.—Comp. parivāsaṃ, samodhānāparivāsa, suddhantaparivāsa.  
 palibuddhati, C. vi. 10. 2.—palibodha, M. vii. 13.  
 pavattitū, C. x. 17. 1 et seq.; 22. 3.  
 pavāraṇā, pavāretti, M. iii. 14. 7; iv. 10. 10.—pavāraṇaṃ thapeti, M. iv. 16. 2 et seq.; 17. 1 et seq.; 18. 5; C. i. 5; 6 et seq.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—pavā-

raṇḍakamma, M. iv. 3. 2.—pavāraṇā-saṃgaha, M. iv. 18.—pavāraṇādhaka, M. iv. 3. 5.  
 pavārita, C. vi. 10. 1; xii. 1. 10.  
 pavittiya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; 26; 17. 7 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8; xii. 2. 8.  
 pāṭideśaniya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.  
 pāṭipada, M. iii. 14. 5, 8, 11.  
 pāṭipātī, \*ti, M. i. 60; 60; v. 10. 9, 10.  
 pāṭimokkha, M. i. 38. 14. et seq.; 37. 13 et seq.; ii. 3 et seq.; 15. 1; iv. 17. 4; C. iv. 14. 19; ix. 5. 1; x. 6. 1.—pāṭimokkhaṃ thapeti, C. ix. 2. 1 et seq.—pāṭimokkhuḍdeṇ, \*ddeṇaṃ, pāṭimokkhaṃ addhesi, M. ii. 3. 13; 16. 7; C. ix. 1. 1; 2. 1; x. 9. 4; xii. 2. 7.  
 pārājika, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. iv. 14. 20; ix. 3. 3 et seq.; xi. 1. 6, 8.  
 pārivāsaṃ, M. ii. 36. 4; iv. 4. 4; C. iii. 1 et seq.  
 pārivatteti, M. H. 3. 3; 22; 28 et seq.; 36. 4.—pārivattimposatha, M. ii. 26. 2 et seq.  
 piṇḍacārīka, C. viii. 5.  
 piṇḍapātika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—piṇḍapātikāṅga, C. ii. 1. 2.  
 piṇḍhātaka, M. i. 65; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.  
 puggalika, M. vi. 39; C. x. 15. 1, 2.  
 purimikā, M. iii. 14. 1 et seq.  
 pureṣṣaṇṇa, C. ii. 1. 2.  
 [paryālamukha, M. ii. 33; iv. 12; vii. subscription of the book.]  
 phalabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.  
 bahussuta, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; ix. 5. 1, etc.  
 bodhihravacana, C. v. 33. 1.  
 brahmajāla, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 brahmadāyaka, C. xi. 1. 11, 14.  
 bhaddagārika, M. viii. 8; C. vi. 21. 2.  
 bhaddaddeṇaṃ, C. iv. 3. 3; vi. 21. 1.  
 bhaddanta, M. i. 39. 6; iii. 5; 7. 7; 8; vi. 25. 4; C. v. 23. 2; vi. 18.  
 bhikkhu, *passim*.

- bhikkhugatika, M. iii. 7. 8.  
 bhikkhuni, C. x, et *passim*.—bhikkhunī-  
 dāsa, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3;  
 ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.—bhikkhunovādaka,  
 C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; iv. 12. 4;  
 x. 9. 4.  
 bhummī, C. xii. 2. 5.  
 bheda, M. iv. 11. See *samghabheda*.  
 mātikhā, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 32.—mātikhā-  
 dhara, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.  
 mātughātaka, M. i. 64; ii. 36. 3; iv.  
 14. 3, etc.  
 mānatta, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 8,  
 10; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 8;  
 iii. *passim*; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—  
 mānattacārika, C. ii. 1. 4; 6; mānatta-  
 cārīnī, C. x. 25. 3.—mānattārāha, C.  
 ii. 1. 4; 5.—pakkhamānatta, C. x.  
 1. 4.  
 missaka, C. iii. 34. 1.  
 mūllāya patikasamūhā, M. i. 25. 21; 26.  
 9; iii. 6. 7, 18; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et  
 seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 4; iii. 7; viii. 11.  
 15; 12. 9.  
 yathādhamma, M. ii. 36. 2; iv. 14. 2;  
 iv. 16. 17 et seq.; 17. 10; 18. 5, 6;  
 v. 9. 3; vi. 14. 1; 15. 10; 25. 7;  
 32. 2; viii. 13. 6; C. iii. 34. 1; v.  
 26; 36; vi. 11. 1; vii. 3. 13; x. 9.  
 4; 19. 1; xii. 2. 2.  
 yāgubbhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.  
 yāmakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.  
 yāvakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.  
 yobbhāyānikā, C. iv. 6; 14. 16, 24.  
 ratticcheda, rattipuriyanta, C. ii. 2; 7;  
 iii. 26.  
 lobhituppādaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.  
 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.; comp. C.  
 vii. 3. 9.  
 vaggā (= Sansc. varga), M. i. 31. 2; v.  
 12. 2; viii. 9. 2; 24; ix. 4; C. vi.  
 13. 2.  
 vaggā (= Sansc. vyagra), M. ii. 23 et seq.;  
 iv. 3. 2; 4. 2, 3; 7 et seq.; ix. 2 et  
 seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.  
 vatta, C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 1 et seq., etc.  
 vattho, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 vassāya, C. vi. 6. 5.  
 vassa, M. iii.—vassam apagacchati, M.  
 iii. 12; iv. 1. 1.—vassara perachati, M.  
 iii. 6. 25, 28.—vassaccheda, M. iii. 9;  
 11.—vassapanāyikā, M. iii. 2; 4. 2;  
 12. 2; vii. 1. 1 et seq.  
 vācassaka, C. ix. 6. 1.  
 [vāca, M. ix. 7. 17 et seq.]  
 vāseti, M. vi. 17. 7; 33. 2.  
 vikkappeti, M. viii. 13. 8; 20. 2; 21; C.  
 v. 12. 1.  
 vikāla, M. vi. 1. 2 et seq.; 2; 16. 1.—  
 vikālabhojama, M. i. 66; vi. 35. 2 et  
 seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.  
 viññāpeti, M. vi. 23. 8; C. vii. 3. 13.  
 vināya, M. vi. 31. 8; C. iv. 14. 19;  
 x. 8; xi. 1. 1 et seq., 6, 10.—vinayam  
 puriyāpūṇṇi, C. ix. 5. 1, comp. C. vi.  
 13. 1.—vinayam perachati, vīsaṃjjeti,  
 M. ii. 15. 2 et seq.; C. xii. 2. 8.—  
 vinayadhara, M. iv. 15. 4; v. 13. 11,  
 12; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; iv. 4. 4; vi.  
 6. 2.—vinayavattika, C. xii. 2. 8.—  
 vinayavaggaṇṇi, C. xi. 1. 15; xii. 2. 9.  
 —vinayātikāra, C. xii. 2. 8.—abhato-  
 vinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.—Comp. abhivi-  
 naya, sativinaya, amāhavinaya, vana-  
 yika.  
 vibhāṅga, M. x. 6. 3.—abhato vibhāṅgā,  
 C. xi. 1. 6, *supr. lect.* Comp. suttavi-  
 bhāṅga.  
 viratāka, C. iv. 14. 26.  
 vīśāddhikārāga, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.  
 vīsaṃjjeti, C. vi. 15. Comp. avisaṃjjiya,  
 appamātiakavisaṃjjiya.  
 visaka, M. viii. 31.  
 ruttha, M. vi. 17. 3 et seq.; 32. 2.  
 vūpasamoti, vūpasamutti, C. iv. 2 et  
 seq.  
 vedanatta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;  
 32, etc.  
 vevayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 9.  
 veyyākaraṇa, M. i. 6. 29, 47; 21. 4; C.  
 vii. 2. 4. Comp. vyākaraṇa.  
 vevananti, M. i. 58; v. 10. 9, 10.  
 vyākaraṇa, M. x. 6. 3.—vyākaroṇi, M.  
 v. 1. 10, 29. Comp. veyyākaraṇa.  
 samyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.  
 sakkajjappaka, C. iv. 14. 26.



saṃgati, M. i. 77; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.  
 saṃgha, M. ix. 4, *et passim*.—āgatiānā-  
 gata rātibhīsa saṃgha, C. vi. 1. 4; 9.  
 1; viii. 27. 5.—saṃghabhāsa, C. xii.  
 2. 4.—saṃghabbhatta, M. i. 30. 4;  
 77; C. vi. 21. 1; viii. 4. 1.—  
 saṃghabheda, M. iii. 11. 5 *et seq.*;  
 x. 1. 6 *et seq.*; C. vii. 3. 13 *et seq.*;  
 4 *et seq.* Comp. bheda.—saṃgha-  
 bhādaka, M. i. 87; ii. 36. 3; iv.  
 14. 3, *etc.*—saṃgharāji, M. x. 1.  
 6 *et seq.*; C. vii. 5.—saṃghika, M.  
 vi. 39; viii. 24. 1, 3; 25; C. vi. 11.  
 1; 15. 1; 16.—saṃghapattthāna, C.  
 i. 18. 5.—bhikkhūsaṃgho, M. iii.  
 5. 8; viii. 13. 7, 15; C. x. *passim*.  
 saṃghādhāna, M. iv. 16. 12 *et seq.*; C.  
 iii. 29 *et seq.*; ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 9.  
 sajjhāya, M. ii. 34. 7; C. viii. 7. 4.  
 satissinaya, M. ix. 6. 2; C. iv. 4. 10 *et*  
*seq.*; 14. 27 *et seq.*  
 saḍḍhiṭṭhārīka, M. i. 25. 6 *et seq.*; 26;  
 27; 31. 3, 6 *et seq.*; 36. 10 *et seq.*;  
 37. 9 *et seq.*, *etc.*; C. viii. 11; 12.  
 saṇṇitthānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 *et seq.*  
 saṇṇitthikata, saṇṇitthikāraka, M. vi. 15.  
 10; vii. 1. 5 *et seq.*; C. x. 15. 1, 2;  
 xii. 2. 8.  
 saḍḍhāgā āpatī, M. ii. 27. 5, 6 *et seq.*  
 samagga, M. ii. 28 *et seq.*; iv. 7 *et seq.*;  
 ix. 2 *et seq.* See adhammāna.  
 samāpa, samāpā Sakyaupatīyā, *passim*.—  
 samapākappa, C. v. 5. 2.  
 samatha, C. iv. 14. 16 *et seq.*  
 samānavasiika, M. iv. 16 *et seq.*  
 samānāsika, C. vi. 13. 2.  
 samāhanati, saṃgghāta, M. ii. 8. 3, 4;  
 12. 5, 6.  
 samosādhānaparivāsa, C. iii. 14; 15; 17  
*et seq.*, *etc.*  
 sammāvattati, sammāvattana, M. i. 25.  
 8, 22; 26. 1, 10; 27; C. viii. 11 *et*  
*seq.*, *etc.*  
 sammukkhāvīnaya, C. iv. 2; 3; 14. 16 *et*  
*seq.*  
 sammūti, *passim*.—daḍḍasammūti, sikkā-  
 sammūti, daḍḍasikkāsammūti, C. v. 24.  
 2 *et seq.*  
 sara, C. v. 3.  
 sarabbhāsa, M. v. 13. 9; C. v. 3. 7; xii.  
 1. 10.—sarabbhāsa, C. xii. 1. 10.

salākā, salākagāha, M. ii. 18. 4; C. iv.  
 9; 10; 14. 26; vi. 21. 1; vii. 4. 1;  
 5. 5 *et seq.*; xii. 2. 8.—salākagāhā-  
 paka, C. iv. 9.—salākabhāsa, M. i.  
 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.  
 savacaniya, C. i. 5; 6; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.  
 saronantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 *et seq.*  
 sahadhammika, M. i. 31. 6; 38. 1; vi.  
 31. 4.  
 sahubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; comp. 2. 2 *et*  
*seq.*  
 sātiyagūhāyaka, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 sāmaggi, M. i. 79; ii. 5. 2; 6. 1; 34. 3  
*et seq.*; 36. 4; x. 5. 13 *et seq.*; 6;  
 C. vii. 5. 3; ix. 3. 3, 6 *et seq.*  
 sāmaḍḍhaphala, C. xi. 1. 7.  
 sāmaṇera, M. i. 36; 37; 52 *et seq.*; ii.  
 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 11 *et seq.*; 6. 1, 24 *et*  
*seq.*; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1; viii. 9. 2; 27.  
 3 *et seq.*; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, *etc.*—  
 sāmasapasaṇṇika, C. vi. 21. 3.  
 sāmaṇeri, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11 *et*  
*seq.*; 6. 1, 27 *et seq.*; 7. 2; iv.  
 14. 1.  
 sāreti, C. i. 2; 3; 5 *etc.*; x. 20.  
 sākkhamānā, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 5, 11  
*et seq.*; 6. 1, 21 *et seq.*; 7. 2; iv.  
 14. 1; C. x. 1. 4.  
 sākkhapa pacakkhānaka, M. ii. 36. 1;  
 iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7; C. ix. 3. 3, 5;  
 comp. x. 36. 1.  
 sākkhāpāda, M. i. 56; ii. 3. 1; C. iv.  
 14. 19; x. 4; xi. 1. 8, *etc.*  
 sākkhāsamādhāna, M. iii. 6. 22, 29.  
 sāṅgiloṇakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 sāmā, M. ii. 6 *et seq.*; viii. 32; x. 1. 9.  
 —sāmaṇiṇi, M. ii. 32; iv. 12.—sāma-  
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 2, 7.—sāsaṇiṇi, M.  
 ii. 24. 2; 34. 3 *et seq.*; iv. 17. 3; v.  
 13. 7, 13; vii. 1. 5; x. 1. 9.—sāsaṇi-  
 nagaṇa, M. vii. 3. 1 *et seq.*—sāmāna-  
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 5; C. xii. 1. 10.—  
 sāmātha, M. vii. 1. 6.—sāmātikkaṇṭi-  
 ka, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 *et seq.*—Comp.  
 gāmasīmā, nigamasīmā, (Index VI.).  
 sālavipettī, M. iv. 16. 10 *et seq.*  
 sākkavūṭṭhi, C. iii. 1 *et seq.*  
 sātta, sāttala, M. i. 36. 14 *et seq.*; 37.  
 13 *et seq.*; C. iii. 34. 2; iv. 14. 19,  
 22, 23; ix. 5. 1.—sattavibhāga, C.  
 iv. 14. 22, 23; xii. 2. 8.

tuttanta, M. iii. 5, 9, 12; iv. 15, 4; C. iv. 4, 4.—*tuttantika*, M. iv. 15, 4; C. iv. 4, 4; vi. 6, 2.  
*saddhaka*, C. iii. 34, 1.  
*suddhantaparivāsa*, C. iii. 28.

*sekkhasammata*, C. viii. 1, 2; 2, 2.  
*seṇāsanaṅgūha*, *seṇāsanaṅgūhāpaka*, C. vi. 11, 2 et seq.  
*seṇāsanaṅgūhāpaka*, C. iv. 4, 3; vi. 21, 2.

## V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

*aggi*, M. i. 20, 12 et seq.; 22, 4.—*aggi-ka*, M. i. 38, 11.—*aggihuttha*, M. i. 30, 19, 21, 23; vi. 35, 8.—*aggyāgāra*, M. i. 15, 2 et seq.; 29, 7 et seq.—*Comp. aggyāhā* (Index VI.).  
*atthakā*: *antaratthakāsa* *ruttien*, M. i. 20, 15; viii. 13, 2, 5.  
*aruḥā* (*comp. Ind. III.*), M. i. 15, 5; 16, 2; 17, 2; 18, 2; 19, 4, etc.; C. v. 8, 1.  
*asama*, M. i. 13, 2 et seq.; 15, 1; vi. 35, 7.  
*ajīvaka*, M. i. 6, 7 et seq.; viii. 15, 3 et seq.; 7; C. xi. 1, 1.—*ajīvakasāvaka*, C. v. 23, 2; vi. 10, 1.  
*isayo* (the *Rishis* of the *Rigveda*), M. vi. 35, 2.  
*kammavādi*, *kiriyaavādi*, see Index III.  
*khārikāja*, M. i. 39, 19, 21, 23.  
*chanda*, M. vi. 25, 8, *comp.* C. v. 33, 1.  
*jaṭṭa*, M. i. 30, 19, 21, 23.  
*jaṭṭa* (*jaṭṭaka*), M. i. 15 et seq.; 22, 1, 13; 24, 5; 38, 11; vi. 35.  
*tapasā*, M. vi. 31, 5, 8.  
*Tittiriyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ*, C. vi. 6, 3.  
*tittihāyatana*, M. i. 31, 8; 38; C. x. 26, 1.  
*tittiya*, M. i. 27, 4; 57, 2; 76; iv. 16, 14; vi. 34, 12; C. i. 27; 28, 2; v. 10, 1; vi. 3, 1.—*Comp.* M. i. 5, 7.—*tittiyaṇḍaḥa*, M. viii. 28, 3; C. i. 27; 28, 2; *tittiyaṇḍādāna*, M. iv. 1, 12 et seq.; viii. 28, 1.—*tittiyaṇḍa-raka*, M. iv. 16, 14.—*Comp.* *tittiya-pakkantaka* (Index IV.).—*sāḍasattithiya*, M. ii. 1, 1, 2; iii. 1, 2; 3, 1; vi. 31,

10; C. x. 3.—The names of the six *Tittiya* teachers are given C. v. 8, 1.  
*dakkhiṇā*, M. vi. 24, 11.  
*niganttha*, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8, 1.—*ni-gantthasāvaka*, M. vi. 31.  
*paribbājaka*, M. i. 23; 24; ii. 1, 1, 2; x. 2, 3, 8; C. v. 23, 2; xi. 1, 7.  
*parohita*, M. x. 2, 5 et seq.  
*brāhmaṇa*, M. i. 1, 3, 5, 7; 2; 6, 30; 15, 7; 22, 3 et seq.; 25, 2; 28, 1 et seq.; 30, 1; ii. 5, 5; vi. 18; 24, 2 et seq.; 35, 2, 5; x. 2, 5 et seq.; C. v. 8, 1; 21, 1; vi. 4, 4; ix. 1, 4.—*brāhmaṇakaraṇā dhammā*, M. i. 2.—*brāhmaṇakula*, C. vi. 6, 2.—*brāhmaṇagāma*, M. v. 13, 12.—*brāhmaṇajātika*, C. v. 33, 1; viii. 9.—*brāhmaṇa-parisā*, M. vi. 28, 4 et seq.—*brāhmaṇabhojana*, M. i. 24, 2.—*Comp.* *samaṇabrahmaṇa*.  
*bhikkhu*, M. i. 6, 5, 10 et seq.  
*maṇḍa*, M. vi. 35, 2.  
*maṇḍabata*, M. iv. 1, 12 et seq.  
*yaṇḍa*, M. i. 22, 4.—*maḍāyaṇḍa*, M. i. 19; C. vi. 4, 1.  
*yiṭṭha*, M. i. 22, 4, 5.  
*lokāyuta*, C. v. 33, 2.  
*vedanta*, M. i. 2, 2.  
*samaṇa*, M. i. 6, 10, 30; x. 4, 2; C. v. 8, 1; 21, 1, etc.—*samaṇaparisa*, M. vi. 28, 4 et seq.—*samaṇabrahmaṇa*, C. xii. 1, 3.  
*samhiṭṭa*, M. vi. 35, 2.  
*savattthi*, M. vi. 35, 8.  
*huta*, M. i. 22, 4, 5.

## VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

*amaṇavaddhaka* (*amaṇavaddhaka*?), M. vi. 12, 4; 13, 2; C. v. 9, 4; 11, 5; 12; vi. 21, 3, etc.

*akapayāsa*, M. vi. 14, 7.  
*akkandāsa*, M. viii. 23, 3.  
*akkavāṭa*, C. vi. 3, 10.



akkharikāya kīṇanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 akkhoua kīṇanti, *ibid.*  
 aggaḥ, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; viii. 14;  
 23. 3.—aggaḥavutti, C. v. 14. 3, 4,  
 etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.; 17. 1.  
 agganagura, M. vi. 28. 8.  
 aggitthāna, C. v. 14. 3.  
 aggiḥāla, M. i. 15. 6; 26. 19; iii. 8; C.  
 vi. 3. 9; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.  
 aṅguḥa, C. viii. 7. 1 et seq.  
 aṅgulimodhikā, C. v. 2. 1.  
 aecchakāṇṇi, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 aecchinna, M. viii. 21. 2.  
 ajiṇakkhāpa, M. viii. 28. 3.—ajinappa-  
 vepi, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 añjana, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 añjani, M. vi. 12; C. v. 28. 2.—añjani-  
 thavikā, M. vi. 12. 4.—añjanasāḥā,  
 M. vi. 12. 3 et seq.; C. v. 28. 2.  
 atṭa, M. iii. 9. 9.  
 atṭāna, C. v. 1. 3.  
 atthapada: atthapade kīṇanti, C. i.  
 13. 2.  
 atthapadaka, M. viii. 21. 1; C. vi. 2. 6.  
 atthilla, C. x. 10. 2.  
 aḍḍhakāḍḍha, M. vi. 2.  
 aḍḍhakusi, see kusā.  
 aḍḍhapalāṇḍha, C. x. 27. 2.  
 aḍḍhayoga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1;  
 iii. 6; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1.  
 2; 17.  
 aḍḍharuka, C. v. 27. 1.  
 ativaccaḍḍhura, M. viii. 13. 6 et seq.  
 ativāca, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 adānaka, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.  
 anuvāta, M. vii. 1. 5; viii. 21. 1; C.  
 vi. 21. 3.  
 anuvivatta, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 antaravāseka, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 6 et  
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;  
 C. x. 17. 2.  
 antopura, M. i. 43; viii. 1. 4, 13; C. vii.  
 1. 9; 3. 4.  
 anvāḍḍhika, M. viii. 21. 2.  
 apasamaphala, M. i. 26. 13, 16; C. vi.  
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc.;  
 11. 9, 10.  
 apūḍhāna, M. vi. 12. 2; 13. 2.  
 apesya, C. vi. 3. 10.  
 abbhaddjana, M. vi. 14. 2.  
 amācā, M. x. 2. 18.

arapisaḥita, C. viii. 5.  
 avakkirapatti, M. iv. 1 et seq.; x. 4. 5;  
 C. viii. 5. 3.  
 avaṅga, C. x. 10. 4.  
 avalekhanakattāna, avalekhanapāḍhara, C.  
 v. 35. 3; viii. 10.  
 asattihara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 asambhadda, M. i. 61.  
 ākāsa kīṇanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 ācamaṇakumbhā, M. i. 25. 19; 26. 7;  
 C. v. 33. 4; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13;  
 12. 8.  
 ācamaṇapāḍukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 33.  
 4; viii. 10. 3.  
 ācamaṇasārāṇa, C. v. 35. 4; viii. 10. 2.  
 ācamoti, C. viii. 9.  
 āhakatāḍḍhikā, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.  
 āpāḍaka, C. x. 16. 2.  
 āpaya, āpayaṇāla, M. iii. 5. 9.  
 ābādha,  
 angarāta, M. vi. 14. 3.  
 antagapthābādha, M. viii. 1. 21.  
 abhisannakāya, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 amannasikābādha, M. vi. 16. 2.  
 assāva, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.  
 ahivātakaroga, M. i. 50 et seq.  
 udaravāḍḍhābādha, M. vi. 19. 3, 17. 1.  
 kaṇḍu, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.  
 kāyaḍḍhābādha, M. vi. 20.  
 kucchirivāḍḍhābādha, M. viii. 26. 1 et  
 seq.  
 guḍḍābādha, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 gharāḍḍinnakābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 cakkhurogābādha, M. vi. 11; C. v.  
 2. 6.  
 chavidosābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 thullakācchābādha, M. vi. 9; viii.  
 17.  
 dapphaggaṇṇika, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 paṇḍa ābādha, M. i. 30; 76. 1.  
 papphurogābādha, M. vi. 14. 7; viii.  
 1. 23.  
 pubbavāta, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 pādakkhābādha, M. x. 5.  
 piḷakkā, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.  
 bhagavāḍḍhābādha, M. vi. 22; viii.  
 1. 14 et seq.  
 vāṇa, M. vi. 14. 5; 22. 4; 23. 6 et  
 seq.; C. v. 2. 6.  
 vātābādha, M. vi. 14. 1.

sādrika, M. vi. 1.  
 śāśādhā, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq., 16.  
 śāśābhīṣa, M. vi. 13. 1.  
 āmalaka, M. vi. 6; viii. 1. 27 et seq.—  
 āmalakavāṇṭika, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 ārāma, M. i. 22. 18; iii. 5; vi. 30. 6;  
 vii. 5. 1; 16. 3 et seq., 7; C. v. 5.  
 1; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—āramapāla, C.  
 v. 6. 1.—āramavattṭha, M. iii. 5; C.  
 vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—āramika, see Index  
 III.  
 ālakumanda, C. vi. 3. 3.  
 ālambanābhā, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3;  
 vi. 3. 3.  
 ālinda, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; C. vi. 3. 5;  
 14.  
 ālokasandhi, C. vi. 17. 1.—ālokasandhi-  
 kappabhāga, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1.  
 3; 7. 2 etc.; 11. 9.  
 āvasathacivara, C. x. 16. 2.  
 āvassathāgāra, M. vi. 28. 2 et seq.  
 āvichannacchāda, āvichannarajju, C. v.  
 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.  
 āvassanvittakka, C. v. 11. 5.  
 āsandi, M. v. 10. 6; C. v. 37; vi. 8;  
 14.—āsandika, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 āsittakūpadhāna, C. v. 10. 1.  
 āhuccopādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.  
  
 ikkāsa, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 ipāyika, M. i. 46.  
 itthāgāra, M. i. 39. 1.  
  
 nikkāṣikā, C. v. 1. 5.  
 ugghāṭanakkittikā, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 uccāsayana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.  
 uccāraṇa, M. vi. 35. 6.  
 ujjaṇṇanikā, C. xi. 1. 11, comp. xii. 2. 1.  
 uṭṭampa, M. vi. 28. 13 et seq.  
 uṇṇi, C. v. 4.  
 uttaracchāda, see sauttaracchāda.  
 uttarupāṇaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2.  
 1 etc.  
 uttarasāṅga, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et  
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;  
 C. x. 17. 2.  
 uttaribhaṅga, C. viii. 4. 4.  
 uttittṭhapatta, M. i. 25. 1 et seq.  
 udakatthāna, C. v. 14. 3.  
 udakatāḍaka, C. v. 2. 3.  
 udakadōṭṭikā, C. viii. 8. 2.

udakaniddhamma, C. v. 14. 3, 5; 17. 1,  
 2, etc.  
 udakapatiggaha, udakapatiggāhaka, C.  
 viii. 4. 4, 6.  
 udakapūṇḍasi, C. v. 17. 1.  
 udakannapika, M. vi. 28. 2.  
 udakavāḍhanarajju, C. v. 16. 2.  
 udakasarāvaka, C. v. 14. 3.  
 udakamāṭikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 11, 15; C.  
 x. 17. 2.  
 udakāyātika, C. v. 17. 2.  
 udapāna, udapānasāḍā, M. iii. 5; C. v.  
 16. 2.  
 udakkhala, udakkhālika, M. vi. 9. 2; C.  
 v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.  
 uddosita, M. iii. 5. 9; C. x. 24.  
 uddhaloma, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 uddhānuddhā, C. vi. 3. 4.  
 upatthānasāḍā, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; iv.  
 5. 8; C. vi. 3. 6; viii. 1. 2, 5; 7. 4;  
 11. 13.  
 upaseyya : bhikkhunūpassaya, C. x. 6.  
 1; 24.  
 upāhana, M. v. 1. 30 et seq.; 2 et seq.;  
 12.—upāhanatthavikkā, C. v. 12.—  
 upāhanapūṇḍhanaccolaka, C. viii. 1. 2;  
 2. 2 et seq.  
  
 ekantaloma, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 eṭṭakapādaka, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 eṭṭarāgatarādī, C. i. 13. 3.  
  
 ottharaka, C. v. 13. 3.  
 odana, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.  
 orodha, C. xi. 1. 12.  
 orattika, M. viii. 14. 2; C. v. 2. 1.  
 osaraka, C. vi. 3. 5.  
  
 kammupattharika, C. v. 28. 1.  
 kammabhayā, C. v. 28. 1.  
 kaṇḍuka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.  
 kaṭākaṭa, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 kaṭāba, C. v. 10. 1; 16. 2. See loha-  
 kaṭāba, ghaṭṭikaṭāba, tumbakakāṭāba.  
 kaṭṭeritaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2.  
 katukarohiṭi, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 kaṭṭhiṇa, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 kaṭṭhiṇa, M. vii. 2 et seq.; viii. 23. 3;  
 24; C. v. 11. 3 et seq. Comp. daḍḍa-  
 kaṭṭhiṇa.—kaṭṭhiṇanūḍḍapa, kaṭṭhiṇa-  
 sāḍā, C. v. 11. 6.



kajimbhaka, C. v. 11. 3.  
 kandyaka, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.  
 kapphasuttaka, C. v. 2. 1.  
 kappapattiebhāṭṭi, M. viii. 17; 20. 2.  
 kappussaka, M. viii. 14. 2.  
 kappumalaharaṇṇi, C. v. 27. 6; 28. 2.  
 kappamuttaka, M. viii. 11. 1.  
 kutaka, C. v. 22. 1; 37.  
 kattarasappa, M. v. 6. 1; C. iv. 4. 4;  
 viii. 1. 2; 2. 2; 6. 3.  
 kattarikā, C. v. 27. 6.  
 kadallimigupavarnapaccatharaṇa, M. v. 10.  
 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 kappalla, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 kappisaka, C. v. 14. 3; 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1,  
 etc.  
 kappaka, M. x. 2. 8; C. vii. 1. 4.  
 kappāka, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.  
 kappiyakutī, M. iii. 5.  
 kabhikā, M. vi. 14. 5.  
 kambala, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 2; 3.  
 1; 28. 2; C. vi. 19.—kambalamadda-  
 na, M. vii. 1. 6.  
 kammakara, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.; 17;  
 viii. 1. 12; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.  
 kammārabhaṇṇa, M. i. 48.  
 karakapaka, C. v. 16. 2.  
 kalābhaka, C. v. 29. 2.  
 karāṭa, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1.—  
 karāṭapūṭṭha, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. viii.  
 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11. 9, 10.—kāṇ-  
 pānukarāṭaka, C. vi. 2. 2.  
 kasāra, M. vi. 4; C. vi. 3. 1.—kasāra-  
 daka, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 kasāhata, M. i. 44.  
 kaṭṭapaga, C. xii. 1. 1.  
 kākuttēpaka, M. i. 51. 1.  
 kāḷānandriya, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 kāyabandhana, M. i. 25. 9, 10; 26. 3;  
 C. v. 16. 2; 29. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;  
 viii. 11. 3, 4; 12. 4; x. 10. 1.  
 kāyura, C. v. 2. 1.  
 kāṛā, kāṛabhedaka, M. i. 42.  
 kiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 kippa, C. v. 11. 2.  
 kutī, see kappiyakutī, vaesakutī.  
 kuttaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 3; 14.  
 kumbhakāra, M. x. 2. 3, 8.—kumbha-  
 kārikā, C. v. 27.  
 kumbhī, M. viii. 10. 3. See loha-  
 kumbhī.

kuruvindakasuttī, C. v. 1. 3.  
 kulā: kulakumārī, kuladāsa, kuladāhita,  
 kulassapāḍa, kulitthi, C. i. 13. 1.—ku-  
 laputta, M. i. 7. 1 et seq.; 24. 5; v.  
 1. 28; viii. 13. 3; x. 4. 2.  
 kulāṇṇakapāḍaka, C. vi. 3. 4.  
 kulirapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 kulla, M. vi. 29. 12 et seq.  
 kusi, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—  
 aḍḍhakusi, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 kūṭāgāra, M. viii. 1. 1. Comp. Mahā-  
 vana (Ind. I.).  
 kesa, C. v. 2. 2 et seq.; 27. 3.  
 keecha, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 2. 4.  
 kojara, M. viii. 1. 36.  
 keṭṭisanthara, C. vi. 4. 9.  
 koṭṭhaka, M. i. 26. 9; iii. 5; C. v. 14.  
 4; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 6;  
 11. 13.  
 koṭṭhāgāra: antokoṭṭhāgārika, M. vi.  
 16. 9.  
 kolamba, M. vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5;  
 viii. 10. 3.  
 kosēyya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; v. 10. 6; viii.  
 3. 1; C. vi. 8; 14.—kosēyyapāvāra,  
 M. viii. 1. 33.  
 khaṇḍaphalla, C. vi. 5. 3; 17. 1; xi. 1.  
 5.  
 khattiya, C. ix. 1. 4.—khattiyakula, C.  
 vi. 6. 2.—khattiyapariṇā, M. vi. 28.  
 4 et seq.  
 khaliḷāya kilantī, C. i. 13. 2.  
 khira, M. vi. 34. 17 et seq.; C. xii. 1.  
 10.  
 khila, C. v. 11. 3. Comp. bhittikhila.  
 khura, C. v. 27. 3, 5.—khurabhaṇṇa,  
 M. vi. 37.  
 khesamallaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.  
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11.  
 9, 10.  
 khoma, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—  
 khomapiṭṭhikā, M. viii. 19.  
 Gaṅgamahirā, M. v. 9. 4.  
 gaṅgaṇḍapāḍhana, M. v. 1. 50; 3; 15.  
 6, 13.  
 gaṇṇā, M. i. 49. 1, 2.  
 gaṇṇikā, M. vi. 30. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 1  
 et seq.; C. x. 22. 1.  
 gaṇṇthikā, C. v. 29. 3.

- gandhikādhāna, C. vi. 17. 1.  
 gaddhabādhī, C. i. 32.  
 gandha, C. v. 18.—gandhālopa, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 gandhabbahaṭṭhaka, C. v. 1. 3.  
 gabbha (of a Yihāra), C. xii. 2. 4.  
 garāghātana, M. v. 1. 13, 14.  
 gahattha, M. ii. 10. 6.  
 gahapati, M. i. 7. 7 et seq.; vi. 28. 4 et seq.; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13, 16 et seq.; 34 et seq.; C. iv. 4. 6 et seq.; vi. 4; 9.—Comp. M. vi. 23. 4, 5.—See brāhmaṇagahapatikā (Index V.).—gahapatikula, C. vi. 6. 2.—gahapatiśvara, M. viii. 1. 34 et seq.; 3. 2; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.—gahapatipariśā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.  
 gāma, M. ii. 12. 3, 4, 7; vi. 15. 4 et seq.—gāmaṇḍi, C. xii. 1. 4.—gāmapoddava, C. v. 1. 1.—gāmasīmā, M. ii. 12. 7.—gāmūpasāra, M. ii. 12. 3, 4.—gāmika, M. v. 1. 1 et seq.—Comp. lopakāragāma.  
 giruggaṇṇamajja, C. v. 2. 6; vi. 2. 7.  
 givayyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 guḷa, M. vi. 10. 1; 26; 27; 34. 21.—guḷodaka, M. vi. 27.  
 gumba, M. x. 2. 11.—gumbhīya, M. x. 2. 12.  
 guhā, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1. C. vi. 1. 2.—gri-guhā, C. vi. 1. 1.  
 gūḍha, M. vi. 14. 6.  
 gerukā, M. vi. 11. 2; C. vi. 3. 1.—gerukaparikkamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5; vi. 3. 1, etc.; 17. 1; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.  
 goḍhamāikā, C. v. 11. 7.  
 goṭṭhaphula, M. vi. 6.  
 gopaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 goṭṭa, M. i. 74. 1; C. ix. 1. 3, 4.  
 gosiḍḍaka, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.  
 gopālaka, M. iii. 12. 8; vi. 34. 17, 19.  
 gorasa, M. vi. 24. 21.  
 golumika, C. v. 27. 4.  
 ghata, M. iv. 1. 4 et seq.; vi. 13. 9; 18. 3; 26. 6; viii. 10. 3; x. 4. 5.  
 ghataka, C. v. 22. 1.  
 ghaṭikena kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 ghaṭikatāha, C. v. 10. 1.  
 ghaṭikā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.—See suvighatikā.  
 gharayā, M. viii. 1. 12.  
 gharāvāsa, C. vii. 1. 2.  
 cakkali, C. vi. 19.—cakkalikā, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 cakkavattaka, C. v. 15. 2.  
 caṇḍikama, M. iii. 5; C. v. 14.—caṇḍa-maṇḍalā, M. iii. 5.  
 caṇḍakappaka, C. v. 29. 4.  
 candana, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 caṇḍanikā, C. v. 17. 1.  
 camma, M. v. 10. 8 et seq.; 11; 13. 6, 13.—cammakhaṇḍa, C. v. 16. 2.  
 caya, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3; 16. 2, etc.; vi. 3. 3, etc.  
 cāṭi, M. iii. 12. 9.  
 cāḷanti, M. vi. 10. 1.  
 ciṇṇulakena kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 citakā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 6; 14.  
 cimulikā, C. vi. 2. 6.  
 cira, M. viii. 23. 2.  
 cīvara, M. i. 25. 10, 11, 17. 23; 26. 3, 4, 11; v. 13. 7, 13; vii. 1 et seq.; viii. 29 et seq.; C. v. 11; viii. 11. 4, 5, 11, etc.; x. 10. 5. Comp. cīvarana, atirokacīvara, gahapatiśvara, paṇḍu-kūḷasīvara, teovarika (Index IV.), cīvarapattiggāhaka, etc. (Index IV.).—cīvarapattivīsa, M. vii. 11. 1 et seq.; viii. 9; 25. 4.—cīvarabbhā, M. viii. 13. 14.—cīvararajja, cīvararappa, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; viii. 11. 1; C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2; 16. 1; vi. 3. 5; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5.  
 cūppa, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 6. 2; 10; C. viii. 11. 6; 12. 6.—cūppacā-lasā, M. vi. 10. 1.  
 cūṭiya, M. i. 23. 1, 2; C. vi. 17. 1.  
 cūḷapattikā, C. v. 21. 2 et seq.  
 cora, M. i. 47; 49; 43; 66; iii. 9. 3; 10, etc.—corakathā, M. v. 6. 3.  
 colaka, C. v. 9. 4; vi. 3. 1; 19; 20. 2. Comp. parikkhāracolaka, mukha-puṣchannacolaka, vṛṣabhandhanacola.  
 chatta, M. iii. 12. 8; C. v. 23. 2 et seq.  
 chandana, C. vi. 3. 11.  
 obavaḍḍhaka, M. iii. 12. 7.  
 chārikā, M. vi. 14. 6; C. viii. 8. 2.  
 chinnaṇṇa, M. viii. 12. 3; 21. 2.



jaṅghayaka, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 jata, M. vi. 7.  
 jantāghara, M. i. 25. 12 et seq.; 26. 6 et seq.; iii. 5; C. v. 14; viii. 8; 11. 6 et seq.; 12. 6 et seq.; x. 27. 4.—  
 jantāgharapāṭha, M. i. 26. 13; 26. 5, 6; C. viii. 11. 7; 12. 6, 7.—  
 jantāgharasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v. 16. 1; viii. 8. 2.  
 jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.  
 jātarūpurajata, M. i. 56; vi. 34. 21; C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 10; 2. 8.  
 jātasara, M. ii. 12. 7.  
 jāka, M. vi. 35. 6; 36. 7.  
 taka, M. vi. 7.  
 takka, M. vi. 34. 21.  
 tagara, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 tapāhūla, M. vi. 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.  
 tantaka, C. v. 28. 2.  
 tāla, C. vi. 2. 1.  
 tālacchida, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 3. 8 etc.  
 tālavaṇṇa, C. v. 22. 2.  
 tālavantaka, C. v. 29. 4.  
 tālā, M. vi. 11. 2.  
 tādāra, M. viii. 13. 3 et seq.; 20; 27; C. xii. 2. 3.  
 tāsasutthūra, M. viii. 11. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 2. 3.  
 tiracchānakathā, M. v. 6, 3.  
 tiracchānavijjā, C. v. 33. 2.  
 tiritaka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.  
 tirokarasā, C. vi. 3. 3.  
 tila, M. vi. 18.—  
 tilakakka, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 tūnāvāya, C. vi. 5. 1 et seq.  
 tūmha, vi. 14. 2.—  
 tūmbakotāha, C. v. 10. 1.  
 tūlā, C. v. 16. 2.  
 tāla, C. vi. 2. 6.  
 tūllikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
 tekatulayāga, M. vi. 17. 1.  
 tela, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 14. 1 et seq.; 5; 15. 9 et seq.; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.—  
 telapāṭha, M. vi. 14. 1.  
 telaka, M. vi. 13. 1; C. v. 2. 3. Comp. udakatelaka.  
 torapa, C. vi. 3. 10.

tharika, M. vi. 16. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. vi. 3. 5; viii. 6. 2 et seq.  
 Comp. patatthavikā, bhessajjattā, pa-tiggakattā, apāhamuttā, dhūma-nattā, añjanittā.  
 thālikā, comp. dappakathālikā.  
 thasapāda, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 theva, thevaka, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; C. viii. 16. 2; 11. 1, 17; 12. 11.  
 thāhūkanma, M. viii. 14. 2.  
 thapa, M. vi. 36. 1 et seq.; x. 2. 20; C. v. 24.—  
 dappakathālikā, M. viii. 10. 3.—  
 dappakathā, C. v. 24. 1.—  
 dappakathina, C. v. 11. 3.—  
 dappaparisāvana, C. v. 11. 3; 13. 3.  
 thāhi, M. vi. 34. 21.  
 thantakāṭha, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; 39; C. v. 31; viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.  
 thantakāṭha, M. viii. 11. 2.  
 thavāḍḍhaka, C. v. 32. 1.  
 thasopade kīṇanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 thāthikā, C. v. 27. 4.  
 thāyapāla, M. x. 4. 2.  
 thāyapatta, C. v. 8. 2; 37.  
 thāyapūḍḍhaka, C. v. 37.  
 thārubhāṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.  
 thāsa, M. i. 39. 1, 4; 47; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; 17; viii. 1. 12, 13, 17, 20; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.—  
 thāsa, M. vi. 23. 3; viii. 1. 4, 13; 15. 3 et seq.; 7; C. i. 13. 2; iv. 4. 5 et seq.  
 thāyikā, see parāṇḍhāyikā.  
 thāsa, M. viii. 1. 39, 34; 14. 2; C. v. 21. 2 et seq.; vi. 19.—  
 thāsaṇḍhāṇḍi, M. vi. 10. 1.  
 thāḍḍhaka, C. v. 29. 3.  
 thāsa, M. i. 54. 1; viii. 1. 14.  
 thāpikā, M. viii. 10. 3; C. v. 14. 3.—  
 Comp. udakatapikā, vācāsatapikā, paṇḍāvatapikā.—  
 thāsaṇḍhāṇḍi, M. vi. 34. 2 et seq.  
 thāvārika, M. viii. 1. 3, 8 et seq.  
 thāḍḍhāḍḍhā, M. i. 41.  
 thāḍḍhāḍḍhā, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.  
 thāṇḍi, M. i. 40.  
 thāṇḍi, C. i. 13. 2.  
 thāṇḍiṇḍiṇḍi, C. v. 15. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

- dhūma, M. vi. 14. 5.—dhūmanetta, M. vi. 13. 2; C. v. 14. 5.—dhūmanetta-tthavikā, M. vi. 13. 2.
- nakkhatta, M. vi. 35. 8.—nakkhattapada, C. viii. 6.
- nakha, C. v. 27. 1 et seq.
- nagara, M. viii. 1. 25; x. 2. 3, 7; C. vi. 4. 3; vii. 1. 6.—Comp. agganagara.
- naceaki, C. i. 13. 2, 8.—naccagitarādita, M. i. 36.
- natthakamma, natthukarapī, M. vi. 13. 1.
- namataka, C. v. 11. 1; 19. 1; x. 10. 4.
- navanīta, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 16. 9 et seq.; 34. 21.
- nahāna, nahāyati, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; v. 13. 6, 13; C. v. 1. 1 et seq.; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6; x. 27. 4.
- nahāpita, M. vi. 37. 1.
- nāgaḍanta, C. v. 9. 6; 11. 7.
- nāḷikā, C. v. 11. 2.
- nigama, M. ii. 12. 7; v. 13. 12; C. vii. 1. 1.—nigamakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—nigamaśāstrā, M. ii. 12. 7.—Comp. nīgama.
- nimmetana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
- nimbakama, M. viii. 7. 1.
- nivāma, M. i. 25. 9, 13; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3, 7; 12. 4.
- nīśada, M. vi. 3. 2.—nīśadapota, M. vi. 3. 1.
- nīśidana, M. viii. 16. 3, et seq.; 20. 2.—nīśidanapaccattharapa, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2 et seq.; 11. 5, 10.
- negama, M. viii. 1. 2 et seq.
- paṇṇakūla, M. i. 20. 1 et seq.; vii. 1. 6; viii. 8. 2; 4; 21. 1. Comp. paṇṇakūlha (Index IV.).—paṇṇakūlaśāstra, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
- pakṣa, C. vi. 3. 6.
- pakka, M. vi. 17.
- pakkhaggaṇa, M. ii. 18.
- paghana, C. vi. 3. 5.
- pañṇasāra kīṇanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paccattharapa, M. i. 25. 14, 16; viii. 16. 4; 29. 2; C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; 11. 8, 10. Comp. nīśidanapacc\*, kaḍḍimigapavarap\*.
- paccanta, M. i. 40. 2, 3.
- pajāpatti, M. i. 14. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8 et seq.
- pajja, M. vi. 14. 4.
- pañcesapattika, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.
- paṭaggi, C. v. 32. 1.
- paṭalika, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- paṭikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- paṭicchādaniya, M. vi. 14. 7.
- paṭicchādi, C. v. 16. 2.
- paṭiggaha, C. v. 10. 3; 11. 5.—paṭiggahatthavikā, C. v. 11. 5.
- paṭinivāma, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3; 12. 4.
- paṭṭa, C. x. 10. 1.
- paṭṭikā, C. v. 29. 2.
- paṇṇa, M. vi. 5.
- paṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4.
- paṭṭa, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; 33. 1; viii. 27; C. v. 9; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5; x. 13.—paṭṭakapḍolikā, paṭṭatthavikā, paṭṭamaṇḍala, paṭṭamaḍaka, C. v. 9.—paṭṭādhāraka, C. v. 9. 4.
- paṭṭama, M. vi. 55. 6.
- paṭṭābhakena kīṇanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paṭṭikā, see celapaṭṭikā.
- padaṣṭhā, C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8.
- paṭṭipa, M. ii. 20. 4.
- parikkhāraṇoloka, M. viii. 20.
- parittānakīṭikā, C. vi. 3. 4.
- paribhaṇḍa, M. viii. 21. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 21. 3.
- parivega, M. i. 23. 19; iii. 5; vi. 23. 1; 38. 4; C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.—anuparivepiyam, M. i. 63. 2; ii. 8. 1.
- parimāyana, M. vi. 16. 9; 20. 2; viii. 20. 1; C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.
- parihārupathe kīṇanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paṭigha, C. vi. 3. 10.
- pallaṅka, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8; 14; x. 27. 2. Comp. añḍhapallaṅka.
- pallala, M. vi. 28. 13.
- paraṇanta, C. v. 29. 2.
- paṇḍavakumbhā, C. v. 25. 1.—paṇḍavadopikā, C. v. 35. 3; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—paṇḍavapādukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 1.
- peharaṇḍi, C. v. 37.
- pākāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc.



pāṭhāṅki, M. v. 10. 3.  
 pāṭhikā, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 pāṭheyya, M. vi. 34. 19 et seq.  
 pāḍa, M. i. 78. 3.—pāḍakathāṅka, pāḍo-  
 daka, pāḍapāṭha, M. i. 6. 11; 25. 10  
 et seq.; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1 et seq.;  
 17. 3; ix. 1. 1; C. viii. 11. 4 et seq.;  
 12. 4 et seq.—pāḍaghaṃsaṇi, C. v. 22.  
 1.—pāḍapūṭṭhāṇi, C. vi. 12.—pāṭ-  
 ābbhaṇṇa, M. vi. 14. 4.  
 pādakā, M. i. 7. 3. 5; v. 6 et seq.—  
 Comp. āsammapādakā, dārupādakā,  
 passāvapādakā, racapādakā.  
 pāna, M. vi. 35. 3, 6.  
 pāṇiyamaṇḍapa, pāṇiyasaṅkha, pāṇiya-  
 sorāruka, pāṇiyasālā, C. vi. 3. 7.  
 pāmaṇḍa, C. v. 2. 1.  
 pārisajja, M. x. 2. 18.  
 pāvāra, M. viii. 1. 36.  
 pāsaka, C. v. 29. 3. Comp. nitarapā-  
 saka.  
 pāsāda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii.  
 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 1. 1; 7. 1; x. 2.  
 12; C. v. 21; vi. 1. 2; 14; vii. 1.  
 1; 3. 12; ix. 1. 1.  
 pitaka, M. vi. 26. 5; 34. 2 et seq.  
 piṭṭhakhādaniya, M. vi. 36. 7.  
 piṭṭhamadda, C. vi. 3. 1.  
 piṇḍapāta, M. i. 25. 10; 29. 3; C. viii.  
 11. 4; 12. 4.  
 piṇḍiyālapahhojama, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
 piṭṭhamagghāta, C. v. 14. 3, 4 et seq.; vi.  
 2. 1 et seq.  
 piḍḍalaka, C. v. 11. 3.  
 piḍḍhara, see avalokkhampiḍḍhara.  
 pippala, M. vi. 6.  
 pīṭhikā, M. vii. 1. 6; viii. 19.  
 piṭha, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3  
 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc. Comp.  
 bhaddapiṭha, jantāgharapiṭha—piṭṭhā-  
 kā, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 puṭṭabhedana, M. vi. 28. 8.  
 puṭṭhapāṇiya, C. v. 1. 5.  
 puppha, C. v. 18.—puppharasa, M. vi.  
 35. 6.  
 porūpadutiyikā, M. i. 6; 78. 1.  
 pūṭṭamuttubhesajja, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
 pokkharattāha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.  
 pokkharapāṭi, M. iii. 5; viii. 1. 1; C. v.  
 17. 2.  
 potthaka, M. viii. 28. 3.

porisa, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.  
 phasuka, C. v. 2. 3. Comp. hattha-  
 phasuka.  
 phala, M. vi. 6; 21; C. v. 5. 2.—pha-  
 lakhādaniya, M. vi. 38.—phalamasa,  
 M. vi. 35. 6.  
 phalaka, C. v. 29. 3; vi. 2. 4.  
 phāṇṇa, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et  
 seq.  
 bandhanarajja, C. v. 11. 7.  
 bandhasamuttaka, M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2;  
 C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12.  
 bāhanta, M. viii. 12. 2.  
 bidalamaddaka, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 bimbohana, C. vi. 2. 6; viii. 1. 3 et  
 seq.; 7. 2, etc. Comp. bhāṣibimbohana.  
 bila, M. vi. 8.  
 bilaṇḍa, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.  
 bīja, M. vi. 21.  
 bandikābaddha, C. vi. 2. 3.  
 bhaṇḍa, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—  
 Comp. uttaribhaṇḍa.—bhaṇḍodaka,  
 M. vi. 14. 3.  
 bhata, see rājajbhata.  
 bhaṇḍāgāra, M. viii. 7 et seq.; C. vi.  
 21. 3.—Comp. bhaṇḍāgārika (Index  
 IV.).  
 bhaṇḍakamma, M. i. 38. 11; 48.  
 bhattagga, M. iv. 1. 3 et seq.; vi. 24. 2  
 et seq.; 25. 2; 36. 6 et seq.; x. 1.  
 7; 2. 1; C. vi. 10. 1; viii. 4.  
 bhaddapiṭha, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 bhaddamuttaka, M. vi. 3. 1; 11. 2.  
 bhāṭṭi, C. vi. 3. 1; 20. 2; viii. 1. 3; 7.  
 2, etc. Comp. hatthubhāṭṭi.—bhāṭṭi-  
 khila, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7; vi. 3. 5.  
 bhāsa, M. vi. 29.  
 bhāsi, C. vi. 2. 7.—bhāṣibimbohana, M.  
 i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7.  
 2, etc. 11. 8, 10.—vāṭapānabhāṭṭikā,  
 C. vi. 2. 2.—Comp. etvabhāṭṭi.  
 bhājama, M. i. 76. 1; C. x. 17. 1.  
 bhāṇṇamattiharaṇa, M. i. 25. 13, 16; C.  
 vi. 14; viii. 1. 4; 7. 3, etc.; 11. 9,  
 10.  
 bhāṇḍa, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; 11. 2; vi.  
 1 et seq.; 15. 9 et seq.; viii. 1. 11 et  
 seq.; 13, 24 et seq.; 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.

26. 7 et seq.—*bhiesajja*, M. viii. 1. 7.  
—*bhiesajjattavikā*, C. v. 12.—Comp.  
*pātimuttabhiesajja*.
- maṅga*, M. vi. 23. 2 et seq.; 31. 12, 14.  
—*maṅgamaṅga*, *hatthimaṅga*, *aasa-*  
*maṅga*, etc. etc., M. vi. 23. 9 et seq.—  
*maṅgamaṅga*, M. vi. 31. 14; C. vii.  
3. 14 et seq.—*ānakaṇṇama*, M. vi.  
10. 2.—*maṅgappāṇi*, M. vi. 25. 1 et  
seq.
- makaraṇṇataka*, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5;  
vi. 3. 2, etc.
- makasakutikā*, C. v. 13. 3.
- maṇḍa*, see *maṇḍa*.—*maṇḍaṭṭika*, C.  
v. 29. 4.
- maṇḍa*, M. vi. 14. 1.
- maṇḍa*, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3.  
5 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc.—  
*maṇḍapattipiddaka*, M. i. 25. 15, 16;  
C. vi. 2. 6; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2;  
11. 9, 10.
- maṇḍikā*, C. v. 19. 1.
- maṇḍapa*, M. iii. 5; iv. 6. 8; viii. 7. 1.  
Comp. *kāṭhinaṇḍapa*, *pāṇiyamaṇḍa-*  
*pa*.
- maṇḍala*, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—  
*ajḍhamāṇḍala*, M. viii. 12. 2.—Comp.  
*paṭṭamaṇḍala*.
- maṇḍalika*, C. v. 14. 3.
- maṇḍikā*, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 14. 6;  
C. v. 14. 3; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 0.  
—*maṇḍikāḥḥapa*, C. v. 37; vi. 15.  
2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
- maḍḍavāṇa*, C. v. 29. 2.
- maḍḍu*, M. i. 20. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et  
seq.; 18.—*maḍḍugolaka*, M. vi. 24;  
25. 1 et seq.
- maṇḍikāya* *kijanti*, C. i. 13. 2.
- maṇḍa*, M. vi. 6.
- maṇḍikā*, M. viii. 12. 1.
- maṇḍa*, C. v. 14. 5; 25. 4; vi. 3. 8.
- maṇḍa*, C. v. i. 4.
- maṇḍamuttika*, C. v. 1. 1.
- maṇḍaka*, C. vi. 2. 3.
- maṇḍa*, C. v. 27. 4.
- maṇḍamatta*, M. vi. 25; C. vi. 2. 7; 10.  
1.—*opacāraka* *maṇḍamatta*, C. vii. 3.  
4.—*gopakamaṇḍamatta*, C. v. 23. 2.—  
*rājamaṇḍa*, M. iv. 16. 4.—*vohārika* *m*,  
M. i. 40. 3; C. vi. 4. 9.—*sakḍamatta*
- m*, M. vi. 15. 2 et seq.; 34. 5.—  
*sonānāyaka* *m*, M. i. 40. 1 et seq.—  
*Maṇḍamamamatta*, M. vi. 28. 7 et  
seq.—*maṇḍamattakathā*, M. v. 6. 3.
- maṇḍesaya*, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
- maṇḍi*, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
- maṇḍhāta*, M. vi. 23. 2.
- maṇḍa*, M. iii. 5. 9.
- maṇḍakamma*, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5 etc.  
vi. 3. 2.
- maṇḍa*, M. vi. 34. 21.
- maṇḍakarūpa*, C. v. 6. 2; xii. 1. 1.
- maṇḍaluddaka*, M. iii. 12. 4.
- maṇḍanta*, C. v. 9. 4.
- maṇḍi*, C. vi. 2. 3.
- maṇḍapucchanaṇḍolaka*, M. viii. 13;  
20. 2.
- maṇḍodaka*, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;  
59; C. viii. 11. 3; 13. 3.
- maṇḍa*, M. vi. 16. 2; 34. 21.
- maṇḍalika*, M. vi. 20.
- maṇḍavatti*, C. v. 29. 5; 30.
- maṇḍa*, M. vi. 14. 6.—*maṇḍaharitaka*,  
ibid. 7.
- maṇḍa*, C. v. 29. 2.
- maṇḍa*, M. vi. 9. 2.
- maṇḍa*, M. vi. 3. 1.
- maṇḍa*, see *maṇḍesaya*.
- maṇḍakāya* *kijanti*, C. i. 13. 2.
- maṇḍamuttaka*, C. v. 11. 3.
- maṇḍavajjena* *kijanti*, C. i. 13. 2.
- maṇḍaka*, C. vi. 2. 1.
- maṇḍa*, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; vi.  
17. 1 et seq.; 24; 25. 1 et seq.; viii.  
15. 10; ix. 1. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 11.  
2; 12. 3.—*maṇḍapāṇa*, M. x. 1. 7.—  
*maṇḍajyāṇa*, M. vi. 26.—Comp. *maṇḍa-*  
*vajjena* (Index IV.), *maṇḍalajyāṇa*.
- maṇḍa*, M. v. 9. 4. 19; vi. 30. 1 et seq.;  
34. 12. et seq.; C. x. 21.
- maṇḍa*, M. vi. 14. 7.
- maṇḍa*, M. i. 40. 1.
- maṇḍa*, C. vii. 3. 11. Comp. *maṇḍi*.
- maṇḍa*, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; viii. 10 et  
seq.; C. viii. 11. 17; 12. 11.
- maṇḍahara*, C. xi. 1. 13.
- maṇḍakama* *kijanti*, C. i. 13. 2.
- maṇḍathara*, M. v. 10. 6; C. vi. 8; 14.
- maṇḍi*, M. vi. 31. 13; x. 2. 9 et seq.  
Comp. *maṇḍi*.



racavali, M. iii. 5. 9.

rāja, M. iii. 21. 4; iv. 4. 3; 16. 14; vi. 28. 7 et seq.; 35. 8; x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. vii. 1. 3 et seq. Comp. Ajātsattu, Udena, Posenadi, Bimbisāra, Bhaddiya (Index I. A.).—rājakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—rājakumāra, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq.; C. v. 21.—rājañña, M. vi. 23. 10 et seq.—rājabhūta, M. i. 40. 3 et seq.; 60. 1; 76. 1.—rājabhūti, C. x. 17. 1.—rājaputtiḥāna, M. viii. 1. 4.  
rukhaṇṇūlāsenaḍḍama, M. i. 30. 4; 77.  
rūpa, M. i. 49. 2.  
roga, see ābhāḍha.

saṅkhaṇḍhāḍḍa, M. i. 49.  
sattakamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3, etc.; vi. 3. 2.  
saṅga, C. v. 34.  
Sikhati, M. i. 43.—likhitaka, M. i. 43.—Comp. lekha.  
suddaka, M. vi. 23. 14 et seq.  
lekha, M. i. 49. 1.  
lena, M. vi. 15. 1; C. vi. 1. 2, 5; 9. 2.  
lopa, M. vi. 8; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3; C. xii. 1. 10.—lopaḥāra-gāma, M. x. 4. 1.—lopaṇṇakārikā, M. vi. 14. 2.—lopaṇṇavīra, M. vi. 16. 3.  
lohakattāḍḍa, lohakumbhā, lohobhūṇaka, loharāra, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—lohabhūṇa, C. v. 28. 1; 37.  
lohita, M. vi. 10. 2; 14. 4.

vaṣṭukena kijaṇṭi, C. i. 13. 2.  
vaṣa, vacatiḥa, M. vi. 3. 1.  
vaṣakattā, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; C. v. 35. 3; viii. 1. 6; 19; 11. 13; x. 27. 3.—vaṣakūpa, C. v. 35. 2 et seq.; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaṣadogikā, C. viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaṣapādakā, M. v. 5. 3; C. v. 35. 2; viii. 10. 3.  
vaṣa, M. iii. 12. 1.  
vaṣa, C. v. 28. 2.  
vaṣṭi, C. x. 10. 1.  
vaṣaṇḍhaṇḍhaṇḍha, M. vi. 14. 3.  
vaṣippatha, M. vi. 28. 8.  
vaṣa, C. ix. 1. 4.  
vaṣṭikamma, M. vi. 22.  
vaṣaṭṭha, M. vi. 29. 4; 32.  
vaṣapattā, C. vi. 1. 1.

vallip (f), C. v. 9. 2.  
vallikā, C. v. 2. 1; 16. 2.  
vama, M. vi. 2. 1.  
vaṣakavāṭikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 13, 15; 20. 2; 23. 8; C. ii. 1. 1.  
vāṣa, C. vi. 3. 10.  
vāṣiṇa, M. i. 4. 1 et seq.; C. i. 18. 3. Comp. vaṣippatha.  
vāṣapāṇa, M. i. 25. 18; C. vi. 2. 2; viii. 1. 5; 3. 1 et seq.; 7. 4; 11. 12.  
vāṣaka, C. v. 16. 2.  
vāṣeyya, M. iii. 5. 9.  
vāḥana, vāḥanāgāra, M. viii. 1. 25.  
vikaṣa, M. vi. 14. 6.  
vikāṣa, M. viii. 21. 1.  
vikatthā, M. v. 40. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
vikāṣika, M. vi. 14. 6.  
vighāṇḍa, M. vi. 24. 1; 25. 4 et seq.  
vitāna, C. vi. 3. 4.  
valla, C. v. 29. 2.  
vikhāṇḍa, C. v. 22. 2.  
vināḍhanarajja, vināḍhanasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.  
vibhūṇaka, M. vi. 6.  
virecana, M. vi. 14. 7; 23. 2; viii. 1. 30 et seq.  
villāṇḍa, M. vi. 6.  
viraṭṭa, M. viii. 12. 2.  
viṣāḍa, M. i. 56.  
viṣaka, C. x. 10. 4.  
vīḥara, M. i. 30. 4; 77; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2 et seq.; 2 et seq.; 9; 15. 2; 16. 2; 17, etc.—vīḥaravattā, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.  
vijjaṇi, C. v. 23. 1.  
vipā, M. v. 1. 15 et seq.; x. 2. 13 et seq.  
vīṭhi, M. viii. 15. 8.  
vijja, M. vi. 22. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 5 et seq.; 9, 14 et seq.  
vethana, M. viii. 29.  
reṇi, C. x. 10. 1.  
vama, C. v. 28. 2.  
vaṣi, vaṣiṇā, M. i. 14. 1, 2; iii. 11. 4; viii. 15. 11.—vaṣiyāgama, M. i. 32. 8, 8.  
vama, C. ix. 1. 4.  
amuttaracchāḍḍa, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.  
samvelliṇa, C. v. 29. 5; x. 16. 2.

- samasarakittikā, C. vi. 3. 5.  
 samkacchika, C. x. 17. 2.  
 samkāra, C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.  
 samghāṭi, M. i. 25. 0; 26. 3; 76. 3;  
 viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3; C.  
 viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; x. 17. 2.  
 sajjulasa, M. vi. 7.  
 sapdāsa, C. v. 27. 5.  
 satavallika, C. v. 29. 4.  
 sattāṅga, C. vi. 2. 4.  
 sattha, M. iii. 12. 2; viii. 15. 8.  
 satthaka, C. v. 11. 1, 5; vi. 21. 3.  
 satthakamma, M. vi. 14. 4; 21.  
 sattha, C. v. 11. 2.  
 sasmeca, C. x. 10. 4.  
 santaruttara, M. viii. 23.  
 santānaka, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1. 3;  
 7. 2, etc.; 11. 9.  
 santikāya kijanti, C. i. 13. 2.  
 saṁthāgāra, M. vi. 31. 1.  
 saṁthāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc. Comp.  
 tiṇasaṁthāra.  
 sappi, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et  
 seq.; 24. 21; viii. 1. 11 et seq.  
 samajja, C. vi. 2. 7. Comp. giragga-  
 samajja.  
 sammajjani, C. v. 22. 1.  
 sayana, C. v. 18. See uccāsanya, mahā-  
 sayana.  
 sayanighara, M. iii. 5. 9, 12.  
 sarāka, see *Acamasarāka*, *adaka*,  
*pāniya*.  
 saritaka, C. v. 11. 2.  
 salākā, C. v. 28. 2. See *ajjanisālākā*;  
*edūbhahatta* (Index IV.).—*salāka-*  
*hathema* kijanti, C. i. 13. 2.—*salā-*  
*kodhāniya*, M. vi. 12. 4.  
 savara, M. ii. 15. 3; iv. 15. 1.  
 sātīkā, comp. *vasikkasātīkā*, *adakasātīkā*.  
 sāpa, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.  
 sāpaseyya, M. i. 39. 1, 4; viii. 1. 17.  
 sāḍā, comp. *aggisāḍā*, *udapāna*, *upa-*  
*ttāna*, *kothina*, *jantāghara*, *pā-*  
*niya*, *hatthiālā*.  
 sāpapakatta, M. vi. 14. 5.  
 sikkā, C. v. 24. 1, 3.  
 siṅgi, C. xii. 1. 10.—*siṅgilopakappa*, C.  
 xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.  
 siṅgivera, M. vi. 3. 1.  
 siṅghāḍaka, M. vi. 31. 13; viii. 12. 1;  
 x. 2. 9 et seq.  
 siṅghatelaka, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 3. 1.  
 sindhava, M. vi. 8.  
 sipāṭikā, C. v. 11. 2; 27. 3.  
 sivikā, M. v. 10. 3.  
 siḍḍhoji, M. vi. 14. 7.  
 sucighatīkā, C. ix. 1. 2.  
 sucighara, C. xii. 2. 1, 3.  
 sutta, C. vi. 2. 5.  
 suttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2. Comp.  
 moghasuttaka, vinanāhanasuttaka.  
 suttalūka, M. viii. 21. 1.  
 sūḍa, C. ix. 1. 4.  
 sūthā, C. vi. 3. 11.  
 surā, C. xii. 1. 10.—*surāmeraya*, C. xii.  
 1. 3; 2. 8.  
 rūkarantaka, C. v. 29. 2.  
 sāvi, C. v. 11. 2, 3; vi. 21. 3.  
 sācīkā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1,  
 etc.  
 sāpa, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.; 5. 2.  
 saṭṭhi, M. i. 7. 7. et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13.  
 15 et seq., 21 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1.  
 2 et seq.; 4. 1.—*saṭṭhiputta*, M. i. 7.  
 1; v. 1. 1; viii. 1. 21 et seq.—*saṭṭhi-*  
*bhāriyā*, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq.—*saṭṭhi-*  
*nusatti*, M. i. 9.  
 setu, M. vi. 28. 13.  
 seḍa, *sedakamma*, M. vi. 14. 3.  
 seṇā, *caturāṅgini*, M. vi. 34. 5 et seq.;  
 x. 2. 4 et seq.—*seṇāpati*, M. vi. 31.—  
 —Comp. *mahāseṇa* (*seṇāniya*).  
 seṇasena, M. v. 13. 8; viii. 16; x. 5.  
 10; C. vi. 1; viii. 7; x. 16. Comp.  
*rukhamūlasenaseṇa*.  
 sopāna, C. v. 11. 5; 14. 2, 3 etc.; vi.  
 3. 3, etc.—*sopānakalāṅgāra*, C. v.  
 21. 2.  
 sovira, see *logasovira*.  
 hatthaphayaka, C. v. 2. 3.  
 hatthabhiṭṭi, C. vi. 2. 7.  
 hatthavattaka, C. x. 21.  
 hatthābharapa, C. v. 2. 1.  
 hatthi, M. vi. 23. 10.—*hatthathara*, M.  
 v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.—*hatthācariya*,  
 M. x. 2. 13 et seq.—*hatthimikā*, M.  
 viii. 1. 25 et seq.—*hatthibhagga*, M.  
 i. 61; C. vii. 3. 11.—*hatthiālā*, M.  
 x. 2. 13; C. vii. 3. 11.—*hatthiropaka-*  
*ka*, C. v. 29. 4.  
 hammiya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii.



5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2; vii.  
3. 12.—hammiyagabbha, C. vi. 3. 3.  
haritaka, M. vi. 6.—muttiharitaka, M.  
vi. 14. 7.

haritapapaṅka, C. x. 10. 4.  
halidda, M. vi. 3. 1.  
hiṅgu, M. vi. 7.  
hiraṇṇa, M. vi. 34. 21; viii. 1. 23.

## VII. VERSES.

akkocchi maṃ (śā), M. x. 3.  
aggihuttamakkhā yaṇṇā, M. vi. 35. 8.  
aṭṭhihehinaṃ pāpabharā, M. x. 3.  
aduttamasa hi yo, C. vii. 4. 3.  
anānuvājjo pethameva, M. x. 6. 3.  
antallikkhacaro pāso, M. i. 11. 2.  
andhakūrena onaddhā, C. xii. 1. 3.  
apādakeli ma, C. v. 6.  
apārutā tassap, M. i. 3. 12.  
asandibbho ca, C. vii. 4. 6.  
aṃaṃ hi arahā, M. i. 6. 6.  
āgato kho mahāsaṃmaṃ, M. i. 24. 5 et  
seq.  
āpajjati pāvatakesu, M. x. 6. 3.  
āpāyiko aṇṇāyiko, C. vii. 5. 4.  
iṭṭhā dhammā, M. v. 1. 27.  
aṭṭhehi vīra, M. i. 5. 7.  
ekassa caritaṃ, M. x. 3.  
etiha va te, M. i. 22. 5.  
evaṃ nāgassa nāgena, M. x. 4. 7.  
evaṃ eva tathāgataṃ, C. vii. 4. 8.  
kim eva diṇṇā, M. i. 22. 4.  
kicchena me adhiyataṃ, M. i. 6. 3.  
channam ativasseti, C. ix. 1. 4.  
taṇhakkhayādkhinuttama, M. v. 1. 27.  
tato vātūtaṃ, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
tath' eva paṇṇaṃ, M. x. 6. 3.  
tasmā hi paṇḍito, C. vi. 1. 5.  
tasmā hi yāgura, M. vi. 34. 6.  
tassa sammā vīnuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.  
tāḍitaṃ mittuṃ, C. vii. 4. 8.  
tiṇṇo tiṇṇehi, M. i. 22. 13.  
te tassa dhammaṃ, C. vi. 1. 3; 9. 2.  
tesuṃ aṇṇā ca, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.  
ḍaḍḍha' eke dhammānti, C. vii. 3. 12.  
danto ḍantehi, M. i. 22. 13.  
dhammāro dhammāro, M. i. 22. 13.  
dibbaṃ so labbhati, M. viii. 15. 14.  
diṇṇā ādinaṃ loka, M. v. 13. 10.  
diṇṇā paḍaṃ, M. i. 22. 3.  
dūteyyakammassa, M. x. 6. 3.

dhammasakkhaṃ parattetaṃ, M. i. 6. 8.  
nakkhattānaṃ mukhaṃ, M. vi. 35. 8.  
na me ācariyo, M. i. 6. 8.  
nayaṃti ve mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.  
na hi veresa, M. x. 3.  
nīmaṇṇaṃ gacchati, M. x. 6. 3.  
nakkhammaṃ adbhinnatassa, M. v. 1. 27.  
no ce labbheṭṭha, M. x. 3.  
paccatthikā yena, M. x. 6. 3.  
paṭibhānaṃ aṇṇa, M. vi. 24. 6.  
paṭiṇṇagāmi nipaṇṇaṃ, M. i. 6. 3.  
paṇḍito 'ti sammāñāto, C. vii. 4. 6.  
parimuttā paṇḍitā, M. x. 3.  
pura va na, M. x. 3.  
pāturahosi Magadhena, M. i. 5. 7.  
pūthamaddo samajano, M. x. 3.  
phalaṃ ve kadallā, C. vii. 2. 5.  
baddho 'si Māraṇḍasēhi, M. i. 13. 2.  
baddho 'si sabbapāṇesēhi, M. i. 11. 2.  
mahāvurādhama mahira, C. vii. 4. 5.  
mā tuṇḍaraṃ nāgaṃ, C. vii. 3. 12.  
mā va mado, C. vii. 3. 12.  
mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ, C. vii. 4. 8.  
mādiṇ' ve jina, M. i. 6. 9.  
mā maṃ apādako, C. v. 6.  
micchājīvena jīvaṃti, C. xii. 1. 3.  
mutt' āhaṃ Māraṇḍasēhi, M. i. 13. 2.  
mutt' āhaṃ sabbapāṇesēhi, M. i. 11. 2.  
mutto muttēhi, M. i. 22. 13.  
yaḍā have pātubhavaṃti, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7.  
yas' antarato na saṇḍi, C. vii. 1. 6.  
yā saṃpāṇaṃ, M. viii. 15. 14.  
ye dhammā hetuppabbavā, M. i. 23. 5,  
10.  
ye vaddham apacāyanti, C. vi. 6. 3.  
yehi opakkilesēhi, C. xii. 1. 3.  
yo dhiro sabbadhi, M. i. 22. 14.  
yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpādhammo, M. i.  
2. 3.  
yo va na vyādhati, C. vii. 4. 6.  
yo saṇḍitānaṃ, M. vi. 24. 6.

- rāgadesaparikkilīṭṭhā, C. xii. 1. 3.  
 rūpā saddā, M. i. 11. 2.  
 rūpā ca amde, M. i. 22. 4.  
 Virūpakkhehi me, C. v. 6.  
 sagāravo vaṣṣhataresu (*śā*), M. x. 6. 3.  
 saṃghassa kiccasu, M. x. 6. 3.  
 sace labbheṭṭha nīpakam, M. x. 3.  
 satam hatthi satam, C. vi. 4. 3.  
 sabbadā ve sukham, C. vi. 4. 4.  
 sabbā āsattiyo, C. vi. 4. 4.  
 sabbūbhikkhū, M. i. 6. 8.  
 sabbe sattā, C. v. 6.  
 samuddaṃ visakumbhama, C. vii. 4. 8.  
 sītam upham, C. vi. 1. 5; 2. 2.  
 sukkaṃ sādhanā, C. vii. 3. 17.  
 sukkhā virāgatā, M. i. 3. 4.  
 sukkhā saṃghassa, C. vii. 3. 4.  
 sukho vīreko, M. i. 3. 4.  
 suram pāvanti, C. xii. 1. 3.  
 soto yathā, M. i. 5. 7.  
 soto yathā okaghama, M. v. 1. 27.  
 so tādiso, M. x. 6. 3.  
 so paṇādaṃ anuciṇṇo, C. vii. 4. 8.



## CORRECTIONS.

Instead of "dhammikatham katvā (for inst. Mahāvagga, I. 22. 18, etc.) always read "dhammim katham katvā."

Instead of "seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino (for inst. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 1, etc.) always read "seyyathāpi gihikā-mabhogino." The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunis is "seyyathāpi gihikāmabhoginiyo" (Cullav. X. *passim*).

## VOL. I.

I. 15. 4, 6 (page 25, ll. 8, 29). Instead of "nāge na vihetthiassatthi" read "nāgena vihetthiyissatthi." The note on this passage, p. 365, ought to be modified accordingly. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 3. 12.

I. 76. 5 (page 94). Instead of "attanā 'va" always read "attanā vā." Comp. Cullavagga, X. 17. 4.

I. 79. (p. 97 et seq.). Instead of "sac' āham" we probably ought always to read "sac' āha."

VI. 31. 8, 9 (p. 235, l. 35; p. 236, l. 5). Instead of "anabbhāvaṃ katā" read "anabbhāvaṃ gatā." — There occurs the phrase "anabbhāvaṃ gameti" in Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Suttavibhaṅga.

## VOL. II.

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of "nikkhipitabbam" read "nikkhamitabbam." Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of "sātthā savyañjanā" read "sāttham savyañjanam." A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

VII. 1. 8 (p. 184). Instead of "paradattavutto" read "paradavutto." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikāya (Turnour's MS.), fol. 111: appossukkā pannaḷomā paradavuttā.

IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalam vā ussāreti" read "thalam vā ussādeti." B has the correct reading. See *Milinda-Paṇha*, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampādayati" read "sampāyati." B has the correct reading. *Majjhima-Nikāya* (Turnour's MS.), fol. thū: samanugāhiyamānā na sampāyissanti.



END OF VOL. II.





NC  $\frac{\text{cut}}{S}$  20/1/13



Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

Call No. 9267  
13 part 1 viny old

Author—Oldenberg, H  
Vinyasa pit—  
Title—abam

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.